

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY



103 245

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

Keep Your Card in This Pocket

Books will be issued only on presentation of proper library cards.

Unless labeled otherwise, books may be retained for four weeks. Borrowers finding books marked, defaced or mutilated are expected to report same at library desk; otherwise the last borrower will be held responsible for all imperfections discovered.

The card holder is responsible for all books drawn on this card.

Penalty for over-due books 2c a day plus cost of notices.

Lost cards and change of residence must be reported promptly.



Public Library
Kansas City, Mo.

Keep Your Card in This Pocket

BERKOWITZ ENVELOPE CO., K. C., MO.

Keep Your Card in This Pocket

Books will be issued only on presentation of proper library cards.

Unless labeled otherwise, books may be retained for four weeks. Borrowers finding books marked, defaced or mutilated are expected to report same at library desk; otherwise the last borrower will be held responsible for all imperfections discovered.

The card holder is responsible for all books drawn on this card.

Penalty for over-due books 2c a day plus cost of notices.

Lost cards and change of residence must be reported promptly.



Public Library
Kansas City, Mo.

Keep Your Card in This Pocket

F O R T Y Y E A R S

FORTY YEARS

*OF THE MOST PHENOMENAL PROGRESS
IN THE ANNALS OF THE UNITED
STATES AND OF THE WORLD*

*THE EVOLUTION OF A GERMAN IMMIGRANT
INTO AN AMERICAN CITIZEN*

BY

THEODORE LAER



NEW YORK
G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS
1936

To

THE YOUTH OF THE UNITED STATES

COPYRIGHT 1926, BY G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

All rights reserved. This book, or parts thereof, must
not be reproduced in any form without permission.

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

CONTENTS

	PART ONE	PART THREE
	1892	1932
	SECTION I	SECTION VII
	THE CITY OF NEW YORK	

CHAPTER	PAGE	PAGE
1. GENERALIZATION	13	233
2. THE FINANCIAL DISTRICT	17	237
3. DOWN TOWN	21	240
4. MID TOWN	25	242
5. UP TOWN	31	248
6. GOVERNMENT	33	253
7. FINANCES, TRADE, LABOR	35	255
8. PUBLIC UTILITIES AND INSTITUTIONS	37	258
9. EDUCATION	41	261
10. ART AND MUSIC	44	264

SECTION II	SECTION VIII
	CHICAGO

11. GENERALIZATION	46	270
12. THE CENTRAL DISTRICT	51	273
13. THE NORTH SIDE	56	277
14. THE WEST SIDE	58	279
15. THE SOUTH SIDE	61	280
16. GOVERNMENT	63	283
17. FINANCES, TRADE, LABOR	66	285
18. PUBLIC UTILITIES AND INSTITUTIONS	69	287
19. EDUCATION	71	290
20. ART AND MUSIC	72	292

CONTENTS

	PART ONE	PART THREE
	1892	1932
	SECTION III	SECTION IX
	THE UNITED STATES	
CHAPTER	PAGE	PAGE
21. GENERALIZATION	75	295
22. GOVERNMENT	80	302
23. FINANCES, TRADE, LABOR	84	308
24. NATURAL RESOURCES	88	314
25. COMMUNICATIONS	90	317
26. PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS	93	321
27. EDUCATION	95	325
28. ART	98	330
29. MUSIC	102	336

PART TWO

INTERIM

THE EVOLUTION OF A GERMAN IMMIGRANT INTO AN AMERICAN CITIZEN

SECTION IV BEFORE THE WORLD WAR

	PAGE
CHAPTER	PAGE
1. A MUDDLE, IN GENERAL	107
2. 1893	114
3. TAKING A FOOTHOLD	119
4. THE END OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY	126
5. A NEW CENTURY; A NEW ERA	133
6. A CLIMAX OF AN EVOLUTION	140
7. PROGRESSIVENESS AND PROGRESS	144

CONTENTS

SECTION V DURING THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER	PAGE
8. THE FIRST STAGE OF THE WAR	148
9. THE UNITED STATES AS A NEUTRAL	153
10. THE UNITED STATES ENTERS THE WORLD WAR . . .	159
11. WAR HYSTERIA RAMPANT IN THE UNITED STATES .	164
12. THE ARMISTICE	174
13. TRANSITION INTO A STATE OF PEACE	179

SECTION VI AFTER THE WORLD WAR

14. PEACE OR WAR?	184
15. PRICES AND THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY TUMBLE	191
16. 1923 to 1925	199
17. PROGRESS	205
18. MORE PROGRESS	211
19. 1930	218
20. INCESSANT PROGRESSIVE EVOLUTION	223
21. WORLD PEACE FOREVER!	229
APPENDIX	343
THE GREAT MEN AND WOMEN OF THE PERIOD	373
BIBLIOGRAPHY	375
INDEX	379

PART ONE

1892

*Let us know;
Let us believe in;
Let us trust
The destiny of our country,
So that we can help it grow.*

SECTION I

THE CITY OF NEW YORK

CHAPTER I

GENERALIZATION

M. BARTHOLDI's majestic statue of "Liberty Enlightening the World" dominating New York harbor never looked more imposingly entrancing than to a slim, wonder-eyed youth standing nervously at the railing of the North German Lloyd mail steamer "Fulda" of seven thousand gross tons, as on October eighteenth, 1891, she slowly made her way up the bay to her dock on the New Jersey side. She had experienced a tempestuous crossing from Bremen, making it in eleven days, two more than her best time. Though nothing was heard from her after passing the Scilly Islands in the North Sea until sighted across the Atlantic by the Nantucket lightship, this was at that time not an extraordinary nor alarming circumstance, for eight days from Bremen to New York constituted a record.

At Quarantine I had had my first glimpse of American methods. I saw two North German Lloyd sailors put two cases of wine in the stern of the government tender; just a slight requisition—as I was told—for the favored good-will of the government inspectors toward the ship and its population. On the dock I had my second one. Five, Ten, Twenty Dollar bills appeared in mysterious places, as trunks were opened by the sallow-faced, odd-looking customs inspectors. They disappeared just as mysteriously, as the respective baggage was promptly shut and marked with the cryptical chalk signs to permit its passage through the customs lines.

The turmoil on the very inadequate docks aggravated the dazed condition in which I had left the steamer after seven days of severe seasickness. The uneven rough streets of Hoboken rose up and down like the sea. And my much wrought-up nervous system experienced another shock, when, in order to cross over to the New York shore, I had to enter one of those strange looking ferryboats, of which a large number was crowding both North and East Rivers. They appeared ill-kept, unsafe and repulsive with the jostling mixture of humanity and vehicles on their narrow decks.

The sky-line of New York was drab, uninteresting; an even line with only a few churches here and there raising slim towers moderately high. Of course the long water front was impressive, but spoiled by the ramshackle looking docks with their more ramshackle looking superstructures lining it in endless perspective.

And New York—what a disappointment after all the fantastic tales I had heard! The streets looked grey and dirty; the structures dingy, gloomy and depressing; the people cold, indifferent, hustling, rushing.

Of course I was startled when I came across a ten or twelve story building, of which I had doubtfully heard. Immediately I started counting the stories, craning my neck almost out of joint. During one of these interesting feats of arithmetic on a rainy day I cleverly ran into the next lamp-post, breaking the skin of my hand and the ribs of my umbrella.

My German parentage, rather nationalism, sailing under the guise of patriotism, made me like most foreigners stick up my nose at everything non-German. It found free expression in a deep wisdom of criticism, before which many things in this New World, which I was entering without any serious thought whatever of a permanent settlement, crumbled to littleness.

Nevertheless, one of my immediate profound impressions

was an intense reverential respect and admiration for the early white founders of the American commonwealth, for the daring hardihood and the never wavering honesty of purpose of these earnest straightforward pioneers, who sternly faced their duty as they saw it, who lived for it and died for it. And, if anything, more so for their loyal unflinching women, their unquestioning friendly companionship, upholding unto death the high principles for which their men fought. In them I saw the backbone of the stalwart heroism, which culminated in one of the most glorious pages of history; laying the foundation for the easy predominance of the American woman of to-day.

This, however, did not throw a transcendent, nor even a charitable veil over the people whom I met, a very strange conglomeration of humanity, always in a hurry, always superficial, without depth of feeling or thought, most of them heartless and coldly indifferent to anything else but accumulating the almighty dollar. Many of them were instinctively shrewd and cunning, if not tricky, but almost invariably without any deeper brain power to create or for diligent research. They impressed me just like the New York sky-line; a very few towering in fine noble outlines high up into the sky, giving in a quiet distinctive way evidence of a wonderful outstanding soul; the by far largest majority rambling on in a negligent, somewhat dilapidated fashion, trying to build up and reach a higher sphere with an entirely material emphasis. They were in this new country to escape military service or what not in the old land and the exigency of independently making a livelihood and something to lay by for a rainy day stirred no imaginative faculty or ideals.

In my various sightseeing—mostly jobseeking—trips I started systematically at the southern extremity of the city, working my way northward. The various vistas crowding before my eyes did not elicit a universal nor a very thrilling

amount of admiration; in fact New York sank very much into the background as devoid of outstanding architectural or artistic excellence. The impressions faded out almost as quickly as perceived—a true test—and did not leave those vivid characteristic ineradicable pictures as did London and Berlin, the only large cities I had previously seen. Even two or three monuments and vistas of my former small home-city, Mannheim, kept beautiful memories alive which nothing in this new City of New York could reach.

CHAPTER 2

THE FINANCIAL DISTRICT

As a schoolboy I had, with much pride, bought a book giving vivid illustrations of the whole world and there I had found a picture of the Elevated Railroad of New York, which remained in my mind as the outstanding feature of this vast metropolis. When I saw it before me in cold steel skirting Battery Park—if a park it could be called—adding its grating noise to the nerve-racking din of the streets, I was flabbergasted. The unsightly reality, unpainted for years and dirty looking, with its untidy, grimy trains moving snake-like behind an air-polluting discharge of black smoke was horrifying.

A quaint looking building near the water front stood out as a landmark. Erected in 1807 it had rather a checkered career, first as fortress, then given by the National Government to the city and converted into a summer garden and opera house and it was then being used for an immigrant depot. By contrast, the Washington Building nearby on the corner of Broadway ranked at the time as one of the finest and largest office buildings in the United States. Its rather crude French Renaissance architecture was not displeasing, but like most New York buildings it was overornamented, culminating in the usual mansard type roof.

Broadway was the main traffic artery of the city reaching to Central Park only and covering four miles. Lined by buildings mostly five to eight stories high, of ugly and neglected appear-

ance, crying out for coats of paint, it looked like a small town street. And the horse cars rambling along at a speed of six miles an hour gave strong emphasis to this impression.

Bowling Green was kind of a bleak, bare spot in the shadow of the Produce Exchange, a—to the 1892 mind—superb fire-proof granite, brick and terra cotta structure of almost skyscraping dimensions.

Trinity Church, its tall tower a graceful landmark in this so material part of the city, looked doubly attractive from the narrow confines of Wall street, which it faces. However, the mournful solemn peace of its famous and historical graveyard seemed an incongruous neighbor to the reputedly wicked, unscrupulous surroundings, on whose schemes, speculations and air castles much of the fate of living America depended. Contrasts! They were the keynote of the New York of 1892. When one heard the harmonious chimes of Trinity Church ring out the hours, one wondered if it might carry any deep uplifting message to the minds intent on the tickers of Wall Street; and how long this most valuable property could resist the all-absorbing greed of the money-mad tendencies surrounding it on all sides.

The Sub-Treasury Building with its beautiful pure-style Doric columns—so little used in America; apparently too simple for its extravagant bombastic taste—gave cause for a sense of admiration. So did J. Q. A. Ward's bronze statue of George Washington in front of it. There was a splendid classically conceived building and good life-true modeling. And history! I tried to imagine the first president of the United States standing there as he did in 1789 to the acclamation of a vast crowd of his fellow-citizens to take the first presidential oath of office. It thrilled me.

The Assay Office next door, built in 1823 for the United States Branch Bank, the oldest building in Wall Street,—its front is now preserved as part of the American Wing of the Metropolitan Museum of Art—presented a simple but fine dignified front. While the Custom House, a little further up the street, with its mass of heavy columns was too ponderous for its close, narrow surroundings.

The National City Bank at 52 Wall Street was pointed out to me as one of the largest United States banks with the huge deposits of fifteen to eighteen million dollars and a capital and surplus of three and a half millions. And a few doors below, in a nine story curiously messy style, overornamented building, was the then largest Trust Company, The United States Trust Company. Like so many similar buildings it aspired to the Romanesque style of architecture by having the top of its windows arched.

The New York Stock Exchange facing on Broad Street with its elaborate Renaissance façade of five stories had the appearance of an affluent private home and failed, like most American public buildings, to indicate its purpose by its style.

Nassau Street, leading in almost a straight line from Wall Street to City Hall Park, reminded me very much of the narrow gully-like streets in the London financial center; but the low, indifferent buildings lining it did not exude that same hallowed tradition of stern, honorable integrity.

The Clearing House Association was housed in a brown-stone building at the northwest corner of Nassau and Pine streets. And fronting Broadway extending from Pine to Cedar Street was the huge five story building of the Equitable Life Assurance Society, covering more ground space than any other New York structure. There were other outstanding buildings, rising like all alive oases amidst an indifferent mass

of dingy looking five storied houses in this location. They all presented a mixture of Gothic, Romanesque, Greek and Renaissance styles twisted into all kinds of shapes and forms to suit the American craving for something elaborate and ornate and different.

CHAPTER 3

DOWN TOWN

CITY HALL PARK, a striking locality of violent contrasts. At its southern end one of the worst examples which the Government architect, then all powerful, ever perpetrated—and he had many such sinful deeds on his guilty conscience. The United States Post Office and Court House of five stories, an ugly mixture of Doric and Renaissance styles with the inevitable mansard roof crowning it; dark and gloomy and inadequate in its interior.

Opposite, in the midst of green lawns as a fit setting, the beautiful City Hall, built in 1803-1812 of white marble (its front only, any kind of a rear was good enough though equally exposed) in purest classical Italian Renaissance lines, stood out as one of the finest products of the American architect's art.

North of it along Chambers Street was a poor looking three story evidently very unsafe building serving the great City of New York then as a Hall of Records, a dangerous storage vault for numberless invaluable documents. And next to it, equally an unsightly intruder into this beauty spot of the city, rose the ten million dollar County Court House of Tweed Ring fame—one of the old corner stones of political corruption—an ordinary looking public building.

Broadway, running along the westerly side of the park, was lined by low average business houses, only the fourteen story Postal-Telegraph-Cable Company's home at the Murray Street corner towering above them. Not far away at Park Place and Church Street in a modest comparatively small building were

the offices of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company with eighteen million dollar assets and three million policies in force.

Facing the lower east side of the park was, next to Wall Street perhaps the most influential place in the United States, Park Row or Newspaper Row so-called. The tremendous powerful sway which its occupants wielded in framing public opinion was most impressive. The short street contained the very mediocre homes of "The New York Tribune," "The Sun," "The Mail & Express" and the thirteen storied building of "The New York Times."

The Pulitzer Building housing "The World" was then the tallest office structure in America, twenty-six stories, 309 feet high, but otherwise not outstanding. From its dome I gained a bird's eye view of the whole city of New York; an even mass of low five to ten story buildings, with here and there a taller one rising toward the sky. A few slender chimneys belching forth black smoke and at large intervals a graceful tapering church steeple were the only outstanding landmarks. The broad ribbons of shining blue water on both sides of the city, the Hudson or North River and the East River, were quite blurred by the long rows of dilapidated dirty looking piers and docks and mere sheds—144 altogether—lining them. They and the vessels of all kinds and descriptions tied up to them did not do much credit to this one of the world's biggest cities.

Brooklyn, a separate large city on the opposite Long Island shore, with about nine hundred thousand inhabitants, looked merely like a misty grey mass of houses and chimneys, here and there an ugly church tower rising above them. The vast expanse of Prospect Park—550 acres—was its only distinguishing mark.

Governor's Island was quite a picturesque spot in the hazy bay, but Castle Williams crowning it, a stone fort with three

tiers of casemates, seemed ridiculously inadequate, almost a joke.

Passing up the wide-spread bay on the oceanliner "Fulda", Brooklyn Bridge had looked like a graceful ribbon of steel drawn across the East River. Now walking across its vast expanse, rising to a height of 135 feet above the river, I could admire in detail this widely known engineering feat of the New World. It gave me a thrill, heightened by the wonderful panoramic view I enjoyed from its middle section.

By contrast again the entrance to this far-famed bridge was gloomy and dark, entirely inadequate, and the surrounding structures, low and neglected, entirely unworthy of this otherwise attractive vista. I just caught a glimpse of the nearby famous Bowery with its European style beer gardens, mostly small three storied houses. One good classical style building stood out, the then inconsequential Bowery Savings Bank with nearly fifty millions of deposits by over one hundred thousand depositors.

A building in this locality struck me as probably a famous museum of antiques, built in the striking architecture of an ancient Egyptian temple. What was my staggering amazement when I found out, that instead of an odd assortment of out-of-dates it housed an even more diverse variety of up-to-dates in the criminal life of the city. Imagine it was the "Tombs", this best known jail of New York. A very strange perverse sense of humor must have inspired the architect to perpetrate a worse horror than most of the inmates were guilty of. Perhaps the thought of the cruel police procedure of the third degree led him to remind the may-be, would-be, should-be or even made-to-be criminal entering these elaborate portals, that he has left modern civilization behind and is back to the antiquated cruel rites of ancient outworn ages.

The connection high above the street from this architectural

abortion to the new red pile of stone and brick used as a Court House was dubbed by the popular mind "The Bridge of Sighs".

Around the good old building of five stories of the New York Life Insurance Company at Broadway and Leonard Street clustered those immense Wholesale Dry Goods emporiums of olden days—one occupying a huge whole block, another a marble front palace—all since failed or peacefully deceased. Broadway from there upward presented a more cheerful aspect than the somber street leading toward Wall Street.

Cooper Union, a plain but dreary looking building at Fourth Avenue and Seventh Street facing the end of the Bowery, was the center of a good deal of the educational activity of this neighborhood; its library as well as the Mercantile Library on Astor Place were the only ones to cater to the evening reading needs of the public, particularly of this lower section of the city. The Astor Library (not circulating) in Lafayette Place, a poorly designed brownstone and brick building in the so common Romanesque style, somewhat on the order of a Florentine palace, was open only from 9 A.M. until 5 P.M.

The refined Gothic style marble Grace church stood out refreshingly from its oppressive surroundings. This included the huge Stewart store right opposite, Broadway Ninth to Tenth streets, and the odd looking 5 storied store of James McCreery & Company, one block further up on Broadway.

Washington Square and the lowest end of Fifth Avenue were at that time very refined residence sections and contained some beautiful examples of English manor house styles with glorious sculptured marble inserts. Washington Arch, designed in very noble proportions by Stanford White, was unfinished and remained so for a long time to come. Most interesting was on the east side of the square, only in the beginning of its great educational activities, the University of New York with about three thousand students.

CHAPTER 4

MID TOWN

THE lines demarking the various sections of the city are quite indefinite and somewhat changing. Therefore I include in Mid Town the old retail shopping center extending along Fourteenth Street up Sixth Avenue and Broadway; running later on along Twenty-third Street and up Fifth Avenue to include the newest shopping district across Fifty-seventh Street. Imagine to-day the huge crowds of shoppers rubbing elbows in 1892 on Fourteenth Street and along Sixth Avenue up to Twenty-third Street; and the long lines of horse drawn carriages centering around Broadway, Eighteenth to Twentieth streets, and dark gloomy Sixth Avenue and Eighteenth Street, where the largest retail establishments handling the finest, most expensive wares were then located. And it was a motley easy-going crowd with big balloon sleeves, long street sweeping skirts and large flower and bird overtrimmed hats, combinations considered graceful and elegant at that time. One would think so, observing the strange crowds of boys and young men congregating especially on windy corners, trying to catch glimpses of female hosiery, the long trailing skirts giving the wind full play.

Union Square with green grass plots and trees presented quite a pleasing change from the generally prevailing drab coloring of the streets. The Washington equestrian statue at its southeast corner was one of the best monuments in New York (modelled by H. K. Browne), while Bartholdi's Lafayette, facing it, was a little too graceful for a soldier. Lincoln's statue presented him more like a country schoolmaster than as

the great president, whom I learned to admire more and more.

The Irving Place Theater at the Fifteenth Street corner was of particular interest to me on account of its excellent productions of German masterpieces, while the Academy of Music with 2700 seats right across the street was remarkable only as the former home of grand opera. I hardly noticed Tammany Hall next door to it, for I was as yet unaware of its intriguing methods of corruption.

Gramercy Park, a little further up extending from Twentieth to Twenty-first streets, surrounded by old high-stoop four-story and basement brownstone houses, a refined and quiet residence section, presented the ever present contrast with busy and noisy Fourth Avenue not quite a block distant. There on the Nineteenth Street corner was a Cyclorama of the Battle of Gettysburg, a circular panoramic painting displaying a good deal of paint and little Art.

Fifth Avenue around this neighborhood stood out with several landmarks: Chickering Concert Hall at Eighteenth Street, Hardman Hall at Nineteenth Street—the most important concert halls in New York before the advent of Carnegie Hall—and at the Twenty-third Street corner the very large and eminent Fifth Avenue Hotel, seven stories high, harboring the famous “Amen” corner of political influence. As another very much needed breathing spot, Madison Square in front of it gloried in some very fine trees.

There I came for the first time across the swell hansom cabs built for two at rates of fifty cents for the first mile and twenty-five cents for additional miles. And upon the small Fifth Avenue Omnibusses drawn by dejected sorry looking steeds running from South Fifth Avenue through Bleecker Street and Washington Square to Fifth Avenue and Eighty-sixth Street. At times they gave the impression of floating roof gardens, filled as they were with brightly dressed young pretty girls

under their large flowery hats. Silk hats also were much in evidence there as well as very formal looking Prince Albert frock coats. At that time the Tuxedo coat had not yet been introduced and after six o'clock in the evening the tailcoat was the thing in style at all polite functions.

At the Fourth Avenue corner of Twenty-third Street a strange looking gray and white marble and bluestone structure with odd zigzag designs, resembling a Venetian palace, fell into one's view. It was the much admired home of the Academy of Design. And one block further on in a cathedral like red brick building was the College of the City of New York with 560 students and 36 teachers.

A beautiful offset from these small town constructions rose right across Madison Square, covering the entire block on Madison Avenue to Fourth Avenue, Twenty-sixth to Twenty-seventh streets, the Madison Square Garden. A worthy monument in buff brick and terra cotta, renaissance style, with its striking most graceful tower dominating this neighborhood.

Lights and Shadows! But few lights and many shadows.

Madison Avenue was almost entirely a residential street with the typical brownstone high-stoop and basement homes, boasting of elaborate tin cornices and tin bathtubs, all of one pattern, prominent. Gas was then in general use for illumination purposes, but for ovens it was considered an inexcusable extravagance and coal ranges were the smoky untidy rule. Similar houses also dominated the even pattern of low straight side streets stretching drearily toward the river fronts.

In close affiliation the hotel and theatrical districts extended along Broadway from Twenty-third Street upward with its center around Thirtieth Street. There stood the palatial Imperial Hotel, the newest exponent of the time in hotel comfort and luxury, while opposite a little further down Daly's Stock Company in an unpretentious brick building represented the

most ancient survival of the old order of theaters. Next to it as the ever present contrast occupying the prominent corner was a shabby looking one story building with the Imperial Music Hall adjoining it on Twenty-ninth Street. Famous as the temporary New York home of the two brothers De Reszke, Jean, then the greatest tenor, Edouard equally outstanding as basso, was the Gilsey House at the Twenty-ninth Street corner, a quiet plain hotel of eight stories and three hundred rooms.

Small town atmosphere prevailed in many hotels and a liberal conspicuous use of toothpicks, signs not to blow out the gas and refusal under plea of lack of rooms to admit female travelers without male escorts were common. Lowest room rates ranged from one dollar per day at the five hundred room Grand Union Hotel, opposite Grand Central Station, to two dollars at the Gilsey House and five to six dollars for three meals and a moderately priced room, the so-called American Plan, at the Fifth Avenue and Windsor Hotels; the latter a huge barn-like structure of seven stories and five hundred rooms, occupying the Fifth Avenue block front, Forty-sixth to Forty-seventh streets.

The most frequent disputes in theaters arose from requests to remove the large hats then in vogue, which at times were a complete obstacle to the view of persons seated behind them. Theater seats at that time cost in the orchestra one dollar and a half, in the upper circles fifty cents, admission without a secured seat one dollar. The Opera charged twice as much.

Fifth Avenue beyond Twenty-eighth Street was lined mainly by large stately private mansions, a few hotels and scattered churches, without distinctive claims to outstanding architectural attractiveness. The single Waldorf Hotel towered high, twelve stories, 180 feet, above all other buildings at the northwest corner of Thirty-third Street, while at the adjoining Thirty-

fourth Street corner the simple four story residence of William Waldorf Astor looked dwarfed.

To-day it is hard to imagine the juncture of Broadway and Sixth Avenue at Thirty-fourth Street as a mass of low insignificant buildings typical of that whole district, tapering down to shanties, even hovels further over on Eighth and Ninth Avenues. And similar conditions prevailed further up, only a few structures standing out like the Metropolitan Opera House at Broadway, Thirty-ninth to Fortieth streets. Its dreary front sheltered on gala nights the brightly glittering golden Horseshoe, where High Society felt it its duty to attend in grand style without hearing—intelligently—the sound of a single note. Across the street the Casino theater, a large ornamental pile of stones and brick in the Moorish style of architecture, was ablaze at nights with rows of lanterns and pinnacles of light.

Shanley's and Rector's restaurants on Long Acre Square—now renamed Times Square—were the more popular places, noisy and smoky, for after theater suppers, while Delmonico's and Sherry's on Fifth Avenue and Forty-fourth Street were their more distinguished competitors.

The most prominent location on Fifth Avenue from Fortieth to Forty-second streets was occupied by the Murray Hill Reservoir, a high ugly stone embankment without a plant or a tree to soften that monstrous sight. And no less hideous was Grand Central Station two blocks further east, a long dreary looking three story building with several five story elevations called towers, inadequate and uncomfortable. The four-track tunnel, through which all trains made their slow entrance and exit north, was always filled with dense smoke and therefore was almost insufferable, especially to the thousands of commuters. And Park Avenue above it, cut up by the smoky railroad funnels or airholes, was unworthy of the poorest village;

CHAPTER 5

Up Town

BEAUTIFULLY laid out Central Park of 840 acres with its fine wide spreading trees and well taken care of deep green lawns was the envied pride of New York. It was well administered by a Park Commission having its own independent corps of gardeners and three hundred policemen, many well mounted, in their own distinct light grey-blue uniforms. Its many very inartistic monuments could not detract from the charmingly bright scenes of gay humanity in its most delightful aspects, varied by rich equipages, sometimes by more opulent four-in-hands, always by thoroughbred horses and their smart riders, the female contingent still riding sidesaddle.

The bare square forming the south-east entrance to the park was surrounded by a trio of the most renowned and luxurious hotels of the city. The skyline of the Fifth Avenue of 1892 beyond this point was an almost even elevation of moderately sized private homes without any outstanding features, interspersed by a few clubs and public buildings. Of these Lenox Library at Seventy-first Street, open only from 11 A.M. to 4 P.M., was the most prominent, quite a fine grey-stone structure. Besides books it also contained quite a good collection of about 150 paintings.

Located in Central Park near Eightieth Street and Fifth Avenue a square red building formed kind of a blotch in the green landscape. It housed the Metropolitan Museum of Art, a modest collection of only twenty-five galleries, mainly casts of ancient sculpture and architecture, one hall of antique, one

hall of modern original sculpture and seven halls of not very famous paintings ; visited in 1892 by a little over seven hundred and fifty thousand persons. The most outstanding exhibit was the thirty-five hundred years old Egyptian obelisk nearby in the park.

Fifty-ninth Street facing the park on its southern side presented no interesting features and Central Park West only very few, of which the Dakota Apartment House at the Seventy-second Street corner offered some of the best apartments in the city at \$300. to \$7000. a year. In a large bare empty space extending from Seventy-seventh Street north stood forth another ugly red stone—they had to be red in those days to attract attention—Museum building, the American Museum of Natural History, which, when once you were inside, was of great interest.

The continuation of Broadway north of Fifty-ninth Street was the “Boulevard” in name and in fact. On any bright sunshiny afternoon handsome carriages with two attendants in gorgeous liveries on the box could be seen driving up and down its long tree-shaded expanse.

bumpy, badly paved with steep inclines on either side to surmount the tunnel.

Among the palaces of the very rich lining Fifth Avenue the most prominent were the brownstone residence with the usual mansard slate roof of Jay Gould at Forty-seventh Street, the twin good style brownstone mansions of the Vanderbilt family, Fifty-first to Fifty-second streets, the elaborate Huntington home at Fifty-seventh Street and on the opposite corner extending to Fifty-eighth Street the beautiful very large Cornelius Vanderbilt residence. Among the several churches St. Patrick Cathedral, the leading Catholic edifice, at Fiftieth to Fifty-first streets raised its twin towers in good Gothic style.

Carnegie Hall at Seventh Avenue and Fifty-seventh Street with a seating capacity of three thousand people was then in its infancy and filled a long felt urgent want of the music loving public, affording an adequate home for the concerts of the Philharmonic Society and the visiting Boston Symphony Orchestra (the Philadelphia Orchestra had not yet started on its triumphant career).

On the opposite corner the so-called Osborne Flats ten stories tall stood out—the forerunner of the modern apartment house—and a little further up Fifty-seventh Street at No. 215 a very good style building was practically the center of the Art activities of New York, including its best Art Exhibitions.

CHAPTER 6

GOVERNMENT

DRY facts are always more or less tiresome to read, disconcerting to one's patience. But in order to obtain an adequate picture of the New York, the Chicago and the United States of 1892 and 1932 respectively, dry facts have to be stated for mental digestion.

New York, of which Manhattan Island (the original New York) forms an integral part, is situated eighteen miles distant from the Atlantic Ocean. An almost direct deep waterway connection leads to its twenty-two and a quarter miles of water front, with an additional two and a half miles on the inlet, so called Harlem River. This fortunate location and its great utility has been the important mainspring of the city's pre-eminent position on the Atlantic Seaboard and its paramount superiority as an ocean harbor.

The New York of 1892 had a total area of forty-one and a half square miles. The state enumeration of February 1892 gave it a population of 1,800,891 persons. Its structures had a tax valuation of not quite one and a half billion dollars.

It was guarded by thirty-nine hundred and six men in the Police Department. This Force was largely composed of an ill-assorted odd-looking lot of big burly bulging brutal humans, who on parade presented a funny, almost a tragic sight. They were overbearing, rarely polite and far from giving the impression of sterling honesty. The 1400 men of the Fire Department were more efficient; they looked and acted their part.

Most of the two hundred pieces of apparatus were still moved by (260) horses.

The yearly death rate was 24.26 per thousand people. One seventh of the mortality was the fatal result of typhoid fever. An abundance of river bathing was provided for about four million persons per year at the foot of nine widely separated streets on the East River front and of five street terminals on the North River.

The streets were badly cleaned as a result of the "hit and miss" system in vogue of awarding street cleaning contracts—there was no white street cleaning brigade in existence as yet—and the collection of garbage was equally negligent, especially in the less favored districts.

Besides beautiful Central Park, only the small area of Morningside Park (32 acres) and a very narrow strip (178 acres) along the three miles long Riverside Drive had been improved into garden spaces. Thirteen Public Markets provided the necessities of life.

The main Water Supply of the New York of 1892 was derived from the Croton River, dammed up to form a lake of four hundred acres. It was quite inadequate for its fast growing population. Three ninety inch pipes carried the supply on an aqueduct—later on completed into High Bridge—across the Harlem River to the two city reservoirs in Central Park and on Murray Hill, Fifth Avenue and Forty-second Street, for further distribution.

Forty years ago the Mayor of New York City was elected for a two year term and received a yearly salary of twelve thousand dollars. He ran the city at a total expenditure of about sixty-five million dollars.

CHAPTER 7

FINANCES, TRADE, LABOR

THE modern mind, trained to billion dollar units in the affairs of the nation's public institutions, will have some difficulty to grasp the petty figures telling the story of New York's 1892 financial era. The total of eighty-eight millions in capital and not quite a billion dollars in resources for the whole banking system is surpassed by many individual banks of to-day. Daily Clearing House transactions averaged about one hundred and eighteen million dollars.

On February eleventh, 1892, the New York Stock Exchange had its largest day of that period, one million four hundred and forty-one thousand shares of stock having changed hands. This seemed tremendous at that time. A seat on the Exchange cost the stupendous price of twenty thousand dollars with thirty-four thousand as the topmost record.

The buildings which the 27 Savings Banks with deposits of three hundred and twenty-five million dollars occupied forty years ago and their interior fittings were very mediocre matters and few of the employees rose above the level of mere clerks.

Imports and Exports of the port of New York totaling a little over one billion dollars constituted one half the United States Foreign Commerce of the year 1892. Manufacturing had attained considerable proportions producing commodities valued at nearly eight hundred million dollars. Telephone conveniences were comparatively limited depending on eight Central offices with nine thousand subscribers.

Only two New Yorkers were worth more than one hundred million dollars and six topped fifty millions.

Labor conditions were very unstable and unreliable unions were dominated by more unreliable leaders. Samuel Parks, who deservedly went to prison for his ruthless extortions from various builders to the cruel detriment of the building trades union he headed, and similar unscrupulous leaders kept labor in a strange turmoil and wages quite unstable.

Seamstresses earned ninety cents a day of fourteen hours and home dressmaking flourished. In spite of heavy immigration cooks and general house servants were increasingly scarce and independent and their wages and living conditions skyrocketed and formed the saddening but thrilling subject of female parlor and tea table conversations.

CHAPTER 8

PUBLIC UTILITIES AND INSTITUTIONS

TWENTY-THREE Railway Systems entered the radius of New York, but only one terminal, the Grand Central Station, was located in the city. The Pennsylvania Railroad and the other railways maintained large stations on the New Jersey side of the Hudson River. From there they transferred their passengers by ferries to various depots within the city limits; nearly all of them located down town. Only coal burning locomotives were in use; no railroad had as yet started electrification.

Horse drawn (employing over fifteen thousand horses) and cable railways still vied for the local transit patronage with the more modern Elevated Railroads, transporting a daily average of one and a quarter million passengers.

New York was the terminus of the largest transatlantic steamship lines, but provided for them forty years ago only very poor one story docks, entirely inadequate and chaotic. The Super-Ocean-Greyhounds of that period were the American Line steamers "New York" and "Paris" of 10,500 gross tons and 20,000 horsepower. The appointments of their first class staterooms and public halls, considered very luxurious in 1892, are surpassed by the accommodations provided in the second class of the liners of to-day. The fastest west-bound passage on record was to the credit of the "Paris" and equaled about six days from Cherbourg to New York. First class passage rates ranged from sixty dollars minimum to six hundred and fifty dollars maximum.

To-day one can hardly believe that the world experienced a fearful Cholera scare in 1892 and that it struck New York and its harbor authorities quite unprepared and wildly floundering. When the immigrant ships—such steamers had to be run in order to accommodate the immense flow of immigration—“Moravia” with twenty-two deaths and “Scandia” with thirty-two deaths from this dreaded disease arrived, they were neither passed nor their passengers removed; subjecting those alive and in good health to untold discomfort and horror. Even one of the crack liners of that time, the “Normannia,” with first and second class passengers was held up for days and its human cargo was made to suffer most severely until temporary arrangements (Quarantine and Hospital quarters) had been provided.

The sidewheel steamers “Albany” and “New York,” plying in daytime on the Hudson, were not much more than large ferry-boats with three spacious open decks. And the dock serving as their New York City terminal—oh, what a mess it was! Americans in those days did put up with awful, intolerable conditions, even for their pleasure excursions.

Of forty-three newspapers six appeared in the German, three in the Italian, two in the Bohemian, one in the French and one in the Spanish language. None of them were very efficient and few quite reliable. The “New York Herald” had the world-wide reputation as the representative American newspaper. Yet, its most interesting columns (especially to the female reading public) were the death and marriage notices; and the “PERSONAL” items, such as the following: “Refined gentleman with two hundred thousand dollars and a beautiful home, but lonely, will make home the happiest place on earth to kind wife.”

“Horse Show, Saturday, box 35 left corner, youngest lady,

accompanied old man Madison car, kindly grant interview, gentleman she repeatedly noticed."

Horse racing and betting was very much in vogue and flourishing. The New York jails told a bitter tale of the temptations of it and of the fatal consequences.

Seven hundred societies performed charitable work of all kinds and values. The main private Hospital institutions, operating with inadequate resources in mostly inefficient and ill-furnished buildings, in 1892 were located in inconvenient places and on narrow noisy streets.

The Legal Aid Society was just starting on its worthy mission and gaining well deserved recognition. The College Settlement at 95 Rivington Street, the Neighborhood Guild at 26 Delancey Street, the Educational Alliance and the Henry Street Settlement were doing good, though entirely inadequate, work to mould the large numbers of variously constituted immigrants, affiliated with so many diverse nationalities, into one heterogeneous American people. The mighty and tremendously hard labor of these, mostly volunteer, workers had its telling, though not apparent, effect in welding this great commonwealth. And the highest praise and deepest thanks are due to them and to the courageous, patient, farseeing and capable leaders, whose names should be gloriously recorded as some of the greatest benefactors of mankind at large and of these United States in particular.

The management of the Public Institutions was saturated by mean politics and they suffered in consequence. The outstanding one, Bellevue Hospital, was housed in a long four story grayish prison-like structure enclosed by a high forbidding stone wall at the foot of East Twenty-sixth Street. Most of the other City Institutions were herded on the three bleak islands in the East River, where they dragged on a weary, somewhat precarious ill-assorted existence. Imagine the com-

CHAPTER 9

EDUCATION

THE school situation in the New York City of 1892 was a most difficult one on account of the great influx of variously constituted immigrant families, which really required individual treatment. But the teaching methods of that time were everything but individual and the facilities at hand did not permit it. They were very inferior, hardly even fit for a well adjusted and well mixed aggregate.

The members of the school board were largely creatures of Tammany Hall, more interested in and intent on politics than on building up a system of educational institutions adapted to the needs of the changing New York and worthy of this growing metropolis.

School buildings were mostly old, some were firetraps, many of them unsuited to their purpose. Hygienic conditions in many schoolrooms were deplorable and they were badly ventilated; windows were small, admitting insufficient light, and their artificial lighting was quite defective. Children's outer garments, placed in wardrobes fixed in the classrooms behind the blackboards, added their share to the unhealthful condition of these rooms. Children were compelled to sit at desks too low or too high, just as it happened.

Three hundred thousand pupils attended about three hundred public schools taught by four thousand teachers at the low cost of four million dollars. Teachers were not required to show great technical skill or aptitude for teaching and their salaries were far too low (initial salary six hundred dollars

per year) and insufficient to enable them to live in respectable comfortable homes or to take advantage of reasonable facilities for recreation and culture.

Promotions were dependent on term examinations and marks were confused and complicated by points for deportment. Credits in studies were cancelled by failures in conduct, so that the brightest child might rank low on occasions when the teacher happened to have fits of depression or indigestion or what not. In one third of the schools no adequate record of scholarship was kept. Over-age pupils averaged nearly forty per centum of the total and the mean age of graduation from Grammar school was over fifteen years.

While St. Louis and Philadelphia had already established Kindergartens, there were none in New York. The schools also lacked Manual Training including Sewing and Cooking classes and they did not maintain Commercial or Trade Departments, Vocational Guidance nor Continuation Schools. There existed no libraries in any of the schools, no classes for defectively inclined children, no truant schools, no playgrounds or vacation and evening schools. School Dentists and School Medical Supervision was unheard of and children, for instance, suffering from myopia were treated as stupid, while all they needed to be up to or even above grade were properly adjusted eyeglasses, which the parents were too poor or too shortsighted to provide. Thirty per centum of all children suffered from ocular defects, adenoid growths or other nose and throat disorders retarding unnecessarily their educational progress.

Columbia College with about sixteen hundred students—still somewhat in its infancy as to its wider cultural influence—occupied quite wide-spread quarters: The open quadrangle at Forty-ninth Street and Madison Avenue, the Library nearby, the School of Arts at Fifth Street and the Medical Depart-

ment, the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at 437 West Fifty-ninth Street. Barnard College, still independent, was at 343 Madison Avenue. Normal College (named Hunter College later on), also for girls, with sixteen hundred students, was housed in a cathedral like structure on Park Avenue and Seventieth Street.

College Education had not yet attained its great repute.

bination of Infants' Hospital, Idiot Asylum and Charities for Destitute Children on Randall's Island; Insane Asylum for Males and Home for Children on Ward's Island; Charity Hospital, Penitentiary, Hospital for Incurables—what a hopeless black description; inexcusable—Blind Asylum, Almshouse, Lunatic Asylum for Females, Workhouse on Blackwell's Island.

The acme of infamous unjust indifference to the finest, most sensitive instincts of the child's formative mind and soul.

CHAPTER 10

ART AND MUSIC

THE less one says about Original Art in the New York of 1892 the less there is of hard uncharitable criticism. Of course there were serious efforts to produce some, there were schools to teach it, but there was no foundation to build it upon and no background to quicken Originality, therefore all struggles in that direction were dismal failures or mere more or less cheap Imitations. Only in the Graphic Arts were there some excellent outstanding exponents. Many of these made their home in a Studio building in West Tenth Street near Sixth Avenue.

Music and its Appreciation, though deficient as to the deeper meaning of it and its finest expression, moved on a much higher plane, though also lacking original creation. Firstly, because many of the immigrant citizens craved music, particularly song, as part of their make-up through the still vital influence and sway exerted by the countries of origin. Secondly, because there was a kind of repute of fashion shed on one's cultural standing by attendance at the opera or concerts of world-renowned artists and that certainly appealed to the New Yorker of forty years ago.

The Philharmonic Society did not permanently exert itself to rise to high preeminence in orchestra performance, yielding to its conductors, outstanding or otherwise, for sporadic rises and falls. The visits of the Boston Symphony Orchestra, equal to the world's best, were always hailed as the foremost musical events in New York. The Oratorio Society under the

able leadership of Walter Damrosch, a strong female and male chorus, sang large very ambitious works efficiently.

Male Choruses flourished, both in glorious harmonies and comradely sociability.

Only comparatively small schools of music were in existence and talent to patronize them or benefit by them was very scarce. The musical atmosphere was not as yet favorable.

The Opera under the inartistic guidance of Abbey and Grau impressed me as a huge colossus, raw and unpolished, reaching out for the universally best known and most admired artists (and for the greatest publicity), but surrounding them with poor singers for the minor rôles; with a large chorus acting like stiff puppets and singing not much better; and with an orchestra of mediocre quality, unless leaders like the inspired Seidl and a very few others of similar caliber roused them to greater efforts and accomplishments. The all-important ensemble suffered considerably under this very uneven distribution of quality and the reputation of the Metropolitan Opera accordingly did not reach a high level, though the resplendent reflection of pearls and diamonds threw its widely heralded glitter over the otherwise indifferent audience.

SECTION II

CHICAGO

CHAPTER 11

GENERALIZATION

IN spite of my varied and earnest efforts I was unable to land a job in New York. Letters of introduction from relatives and friends had not the slightest effect on their addressees. This was a land where individuality and facts counted, not reputation and theories. My own personality had to impress to obtain a situation and being a mere greenhorn I was not of much account.

Well; I was not very sorry nor disappointed. I looked down upon New York, did not think it a worth while place to stay in, so had no ardent desire to remain there. I had met some—assumed to be—quite influential people from Chicago and they had assured me very intimately and authoritatively, that from a business point of view New York was not in the running. Chicago was *the* city of the New World and before long it would far outstrip her much older sister on the Eastern Seaboard.

And Westward my mind was set. Chicago loomed large as the rising and only worth while city of the Western hemisphere. I was dreaming of its splendor and of the opportunities, which would overwhelm me at every street corner. So I gladly turned my back upon New York and looked impatiently, eagerly forward to Chicago as my future home and field of activity, as the fountainhead of the huge fortune which was surely coming my way. I saw no further west and the vast

second Street and walked east and a little way up Wabash Avenue. But the wonderful pictures of my excited phantasy, stirred by inventive suggestions, lay shattered into a crazy mess.

A forlorn tearful feeling seized me as if the whole world had deserted me; as if I was all alone in some God-forsaken island of bare rocks way out at sea; as if the sun had gone out of my life. Homesickness, disappointment, aching wretchedness overcame me.

In this mental condition I looked half-heartedly for a job, but whole-heartedly these friends secured one for me in a large Dry Goods establishment. The day I should have entered upon it my cheeks followed the example of my uppermost terminal and swelled to unreasonable limits. When in the natural course of the existing order they had settled back to their normal size, the position was filled. Though feeling defeated in every direction, my independent energy was spurred and I quickly found a job as bill clerk in an ill-ventilated basement office at the princely salary of six dollars a week and two dollars extra for additional work on four evenings. Paying at first only five dollars for room and board weekly, I was saving all the extra pay.

Six weeks after my advent to Chicago I was taken down with a severe attack of typhoid fever. A friend took me to one of the largest most pretentious hospitals of Chicago, where in one of its public wards I had my first intimate contact with fleas and bedbugs. While the death of the typhoid-fever patient in the bed next to mine during my first night there was not exactly encouraging, its most pathetic aspect to me was the nurse's previous unanswered question, put to him, if he had any friends. At that time this disease was treated by the starvation method, so, when after two weeks the first diminutive quantity of light food was put before me, I, like other poor victims, devoured it ravenously, almost like an animal.

Weak and shaky—they dismissed me at the hospital at the first feasible moment—I returned to my job and was promptly promoted to the bookkeeping department and eight dollars a week. Not for long however. In a fit of exuberance of spirits I pinned a slip of paper announcing: “I and the other ass” to a fellow-worker’s coat, he squealed successfully, and I was fired. For a little while I walked the streets—morally harmless—calling at random in every business place on my route applying for a job and soon I found one at five dollars’ pay a week in a lace cap factory, doing all kinds of work including—for the first time in my long life—sweeping out the factory. However I climbed very quickly, receiving successively a salary of seven, nine, then twelve dollars.

This changed my attitude toward Chicago and the great opportunities it afforded. Gradually I became reconciled to the choice I had made for a home—temporary or permanent? I wondered and wavered in those more fortunate and affluent days—and I learned to appreciate the incipient greatness of Chicago, its marvelous possibilities. Yes, its prominent citizens seemed to be endowed with far-going unselfish visions, that would eventually turn this somewhat abortive city into one of the greatest and most original. And I came to admire these outstanding citizens of Chicago; there was a bigness about them, a large-hearted generosity, that seemed to me to shine encouragingly out of their fine regular character-full features.

The general type of Chicago humanity contrasted strikingly with what I had seen of New York people. Though male features ordinarily were coarser and harder and less cultured, they had something of the hardihood of the original pioneer, of his daring and his bravery and his push. The women also seemed to have inherited much of the spirit of their pioneer sisters; of their devotion and love and comradeship, which up-

lifted and upheld. This reflection of their magnanimous soul expressed itself in their more delicately beautiful faces, but they were less stylish and perhaps at the time less intelligent than the women of New York. Strange as it may seem, I found a bitter feeling of rivalry and envious jealousy amongst the people of the mid-western metropolis against New York and its citizens. Perhaps due to the larger proportion of bulldog-type faces one saw about.

I was deeply interested in Chicago and its development and its institutions. I walked from one end of the city to the other, wondering, observing, sometimes even marvelling. But to me the greatest wonder of it all was the short history of this one of the great cities of the world; and the beauty of the deep-green body of water at its very doorstep with its wide unobstructed gleaming vista. The sky-line shoreward—obtainable then only from an incoming boat, for Michigan Avenue was within stone's throw of the lake—was an even low uninteresting one, interrupted only by a few towering buildings and church towers. It had the small town atmosphere and this was prevalent from one end of the city to the other.

not want to go through the roof, so I pulled just a little too hard the other way and the cage shot down to the basement, also just a little too speedy. Well, after a while I learned "the ropes" and I lived to tell the tale. It created quite some excitement and my boss, I believe, felt very much inclined to fire me.

Soft coal was burned generally and at times it produced in this congested business district a light grey fog settling down on the city. Street names were not evident on street corners and in general provisions for the ordinary comforts of life were lacking. Even at that time there was a hue and cry about the parking nuisance, light vehicles with their horses being left for long periods fastened to iron weights along the curb line. Fast driving and excessive steam whistling were much complained of. Traffic regulation had not come into fashion as yet and there were all kinds of traffic snarls and tie-ups happening so as to try the patience of the most peaceful citizen.

The most strikingly unusual thing about this strange conglomeration of a city were business houses, with work going on in them uninterruptedly, towering up in the air on stilts, while workmen were busy below building one or two solid lower stories. Soon the reason became apparent: The original Chicago had been built on a low marsh, partly even below the level of Lake Michigan. This of course would not do for ever. So the city authorities raised the level of the streets and compelled the buildings to follow suit, giving cause to any variety of improvement or makeshift. This also was the reason why the foundations for Chicago's skyscrapers had to be built forty to sixty feet below the surface of the streets.

The only building on the lake front beyond Michigan Avenue was one very beautiful one in classic design just being erected, the side elevations, if anything, even more refined than the front. The World's Columbian Exposition was constructing

territory beyond did not seem to exist for me. But my vivid imagination painted Chicago as immense, fabulous, beautiful, aspiring in all things and ideals to reach the very top. I could hardly wait for the sight of it, to lose myself, though only a tiny speck, but an ardently hopeful and active one, in its swirling hustling mass of humanity.

In order to be really smart and wide awake, I had bought my railroad ticket to Chicago from one of the many ticket scalpers, who in those days had more or less prominent shops in all the principal American cities. Thereby I saved about one quarter of the regular fare, paying only fourteen dollars and odd cents as a coach passenger. I was rather indefinitely aware that I was abetting a ticket manipulation, which was a violation of railroad regulations. I was ticketed on a thirty-six hour train of the Erie Railroad and arrived in Chicago four hours late—an ordinary occurrence without any special cause for it. The Polk street depot, where I eventually landed, dismal and dreary and neglected looking at all times, appeared doubly so to my enthusiastic mind, full of glorious anticipations. And the crowd of humanity which met my eye, lounging in and out of the station, seemingly like a lot of dirty, ill-clad, uncouth ruffians, dampened my spirits, almost took my breath away.

My friend and guide—an older man without many words—took me on a street car up State Street. I certainly had a shocking drop out of the rosy clouds of my fantastic imagination. The street car, the streets, the sidewalks, the houses, the people even, impressed me as ill-kept, ramshackle, never washed, never painted.

Well; this is a bad part of the city; the beautiful section will come further on, I thought with youthful optimism. I had a long time to wait! It did get a little better much further up and it improved considerably as we left the car at Thirty-

it in conjunction with the Art Institute of Chicago to house firstly the congresses to assemble under the auspices of the former and thereafter the permanent exhibit of the latter. It was a structure of which the city could justly be very proud.

CHAPTER 13

THE NORTH SIDE

FORTY years ago the North Side of Chicago was one large but ordinary mass of low residence, retail store, warehouse and factory buildings, stretching with empty patches growing larger and larger into the distance. Way out beyond the densely settled districts one came across miles of sidewalks with here and there a lonely house, the streets being merely defined by curbstones. In winter they turned into strips of morass, in summer sandstorms almost obliterated them.

All the streets looked dirty, were badly paved, the sidewalks were hills and dales of wooden, not too sound, boards; many houses were ramshackle affairs, neglected, never painted, never washed; and the people appeared not much better.

Lake Shore Drive, skirting the lake up to the southern end of Lincoln Park, was the best residence district of the city. It was lined, facing Lake Michigan, by very pretentious elaborate mansions, outstanding by their almost ridiculous curlicues and wide expanse of grounds, not by any refinement of architecture or planting or sculpture adorning the same.

Lincoln Park was a narrow strip of well laid out gardens extending quite a distance along the lake shore. Almost in its middle a very good equestrian statue of General Grant on a high, rather crude kind of pedestal was widely visible. At its southern end the excellent life-like tall statue of Abraham Lincoln in a proper setting—modelled by Augustus Saint-Gaudens—was a joy.

An interesting sight was the Chicago Water Works tower,

about half way between the park and the river, a curious structure, but the only one not touched by the Chicago Fire—a relic.

There were no beaches and lake bathing was not permitted. The large open sewer, called Chicago River, polluted Lake Michigan right along the Chicago city shore so foully, that bathing in it would have incurred dangerous risks to one's health. Even the drinking water, drawn two miles from shore through intakes, was badly affected. That was the main reason why the death rate from typhoid fever per ten thousand inhabitants went up from an average of 6.25 in the years 1880 to 1889 to the high rate of 16.64 in 1891 and was still mounting higher.

CHAPTER 14

THE WEST SIDE

IN its general aspect the West Side had no distinguishing marks nor even demarcation lines from the North Side and made the same indifferent nondescript impression. A large Park and Boulevard system was being developed—with Chicago's large-hearted eye to the future—but it had not reached realization as yet. Only the district adjoining the South Branch of the Chicago River stood out as perhaps the poorest, most neglected section of the city; possibly of any city. It made the humane observer's heart ache.

Within its radius the streets and even more so the alleys were inexpressibly dirty, sanitary legislation—the little there was of it—unenforced, street lighting bad, paving miserable and entirely lacking in less important streets and most of the alleys. The houses, mostly wooden, many ramshackle, built for one family only, were often occupied by several, indecently crowded to the limit. Hundreds of them were unconnected with the street sewers and their only supply of water came from a faucet in the backyard; firetraps as they were they had no fire escapes. Large congested districts boasted of only three bathtubs.

There was little regulation for tenement houses. They were shamefully overcrowded, poorly cleaned, badly lighted, inadequately protected against fire and its dangers; and rear-tenements, even in worse conditions, flourished on account of their more moderate price levels. A few model tenement buildings had been erected, but their more modern sanitary appliances

CHAPTER 12

THE CENTRAL DISTRICT

THE layout of Chicago's Central District in 1892 was entirely dominated on the East side by the lake, on the North and West sides by the Chicago River, a sluggish flow of dirty black, oily looking, ill-smelling fluid, foully polluted by sewage, which hardly seemed to move in its direction toward Lake Michigan. The first street extending from the main course along its southern branch was Market Street, mainly occupied by the wholesale Dry Goods trade; a frightful mess of ups and downs in the street level of cobblestones and even worse, especially at street corners, of the variously constituted sidewalks; in places several steps leading down to the level of the cross street. It was lined by mostly low brick buildings ranging from one to six stories in more or less neglected condition.

East Water Street, the northernmost thoroughfare of this district, used by produce dealers as their market, was at all times dirty, slimy, unworthy of a big city. The very old style swing bridges giving access to the West and North Sides, over-crowded and always open at the wrong time, were totally inadequate eyesores.

Michigan Avenue, fronting and very near the lake, presented rather a distinguished appearance, most of its structures being of medium height and rather good architecture. The narrow Rush Street swing bridge was its only outlet north. Its outstanding landmark was the not quite two years old Auditorium Building housing one of Chicago's best hotels and America's

and rules were quite useless for the South Italian peasants and similar immigrants who completely ignored them; many of their bathtubs were used as coal bins. Some ignorant and sordid owners neglected, if possible, installation of the very decencies of life. And the criminally negligent and corrupt city inspectors, like most of the city officers, on the basis of sufficient reward, put nothing in their way.

The stench of stables, foul beyond description, permeated the neighborhood. Hot ashes and rotting garbage were disposed of into huge wooden boxes fastened to the street pavements, oftener in alleys, and they did not add to the embellishment nor the fragrance of the district (of course garbage collections were unreliable and inadequate). They were the favorite seats for lovers and children played all around them. Quite an amount of filth diseases were the result. These frightful conditions were aggravated by cheap fruit peddlers leaving decaying fruit around, by a few Greeks slaughtering sheep in obscure basements, by many Italians sorting over rags collected from the city dumps in stuffy courts, swarming with little children. And to crown it all, immigrant bakers baked bread to sell to their neighbors in dark filthy spaces below the street pavement.

Sometimes it happened that in streets paved with cedar blocks some were dug out to be used for fuel; the rest were quickly reduced by heavily loaded wagons to a wavy mass of pulp around dangerous germ-breeding water holes. An area within city limits of ten square miles populated by a hundred thousand people was without a main drain.

When in the winter of 1893—during a time of great business depression—three thousand unemployed cleaned the streets of Chicago, some of which no broom had touched since their existence, a pavement was discovered eighteen inches below the surface of a narrow street; eight inches of the covering of dirt consisted of garbage.

largest and most up-to-date auditorium with a seating capacity of four thousand persons.

Harrison Street nearby, the southerly boundary of Chicago's main business section, was a rather sorry looking thoroughfare with an odd mixture of houses lining it. However a new immense Dry Goods Retail Emporium was being completed at its State Street corner and was to bring new life to this gloomy section. It did for a while in a spurt of advertising and then went down and out.

State Street was the strangest mixture of good and bad then existing. Though Chicago's main retail center, the sidewalks were in spots far above the street level, a rather dangerous impediment for pedestrians; and the huge stone or cement blocks forming them were ill fitted and very uneven. Tall modern structures surrounded by dirty and cheap looking barn-like houses; large pretentious stores next to hovels. The admirable rubbing shoulders with the ridiculous and both in a state of uncleanness.

Prominent amongst its large Department Stores was Marshall Field & Company occupying then an antiquated building at the Washington Street corner and doing with the Wholesale House (in a very modern, for the time, large building at Adams Street and Fifth Avenue—now Wells Street) the largest volume of Dry Goods business in America; nearly thirty-five million dollars yearly. Marshall Field, its millionaire head, had come to Chicago not so many years before to work for John V. Farwell Company, another large Wholesale Dry Goods store, at four hundred dollars a year.

At the Randolph Street corner rose the highest building of Chicago, the Masonic Temple, the first steel frame building with a curtain of stone, twenty-one stories with fifteen elevators. Among the few other outstanding structures were

CHAPTER 15

THE SOUTH SIDE

STRIKING contrasts were the distinguishing mark of the South Side. Spreading out from Harrison Street, mainly on three important thoroughfares, Michigan and Wabash Avenues and State Street, was an even contour of uncared for sorry looking frame—one third of Chicago's houses were built of wood—and brick buildings, many of which had seen better days; indifferent homes of indifferent people on indifferent streets.

From Twentieth to Thirty-fifth streets Michigan Avenue was lined with showy palaces of the rich, none of outstanding excellence, a few of good style, most of them very ornate over-decorated large structures with tolerably extensive grounds and gardens.

Only a short distance west, in dirty looking grimy sheds and unkempt unclean yards, bordering on filthy slimy lanes of communication, was herded the migratory ill-smelling population of swine and sheep and cattle, on which a good part of the city's reputation rested. A few large brick buildings served as slaughter houses, where this brutal bloody disgusting necessity of life was performed in full view of great crowds of spectators. The Union Stock Yards of Chicago, the great live stock market for the whole world. One of its constituent parts, the Armour Packing Plant for instance, transacted a business of sixty-five million dollars with ten thousand employees at that time.

Fifty-seventh Street practically defined in that period the southern end of Chicago's residence section. There was just

the Montauk Block of ten stories, covering more area than any other building in the city, the Rookery and the Monadnock, towering sixteen stories above a mass of nondescript, ill-kept, drab-looking four to six story buildings of varied construction, but only of one style of architecture—universally very bad and ugly.

La Salle Street was perhaps the most remarkable, best-looking street in Chicago. However its northern terminal building, facing Jackson Street was an architectural monstrosity, surpassing in that direction Chicago's many other feats.

The highest price up to 1892 ever paid for land in Chicago was given by the Interocean Company to H. H. Kohlsaat for a ninety-nine-year lease of the northwest corner of Dearborn and Madison streets, a lot twenty by forty feet; ten thousand dollars a year, equivalent to five per centum on a valuation of two hundred thousand dollars; two hundred and fifty dollars a square foot.

The alleys running between blocks of buildings—and the higher the structures were in the down town district the darker, more dreary looking were the alleys—were a strange peculiarity of Chicago. To me their state of untidiness, even filth, seemed a blur of disgrace on the good name of any city. The Chicagoan apparently did not notice it; perhaps he liked it.

In the type of buildings prevalent in the Chicago of forty years ago elevators were frequently placed in wide open shafts in the middle of the structures, even in large loft buildings and warehouses with unobstructed drafty floor space; a constant great menace in case of fire. They were operated by long loose steel ropes in the old-fashioned way. It looked terribly simple and easy and I tried it once—only once. I pulled just a little too hard and the elevator shot up just a little too fast; I did

then being opened, representing the foundations of mankind's highest aspirations, the University of Chicago. To start with, students had to walk across the sandy ragged campus and over temporary planks into the only partly completed Cobb Lecture Hall.

Not far away on the shore of Lake Michigan an almost inaccessible site of wilderness was being transformed into a very accessible garden spot of temporary classical style structures to house the World's Columbian Exposition of 1893. One other evidence of the farsighted large-minded spirit of Chicago's energetic enterprising citizens.

CHAPTER 16

GOVERNMENT

FORTY years ago Chicago had a population of one and a half million people in an area of one hundred and seventy-five square miles. One third was native born, two thirds of foreign origin.

Almost each nationality followed a certain center of gravity and settled there. Thus they formed districts where one could safely walk abroad in an atmosphere surfeited by the language and customs of the respective country. Most of the Bohemians, for instance, were concentrated in a solid colony on Blue Island Avenue, so called Pilsen, where one could go for blocks without hearing a word of English spoken.

Chicago had no Tammany Hall, but by some insidious process its ward bosses—the supreme political rulers, Democratic on one side, Republican on the other—of its sub-divisions were closely allied for the attainment of power and of the spoils that go with it. Organization, the keynote of the American political system, seemed to have reached its highest development in the Chicago of 1892 and there was no chance for the honest reformer.

The municipal authorities with few exceptions were corrupt; indifferent to the best interests of the city; and never took the initiative for its improvement until forcibly urged to do their duty. Eighteen of the aldermen might with a strong exercise of the imagination have been considered honest. The remaining fifty were in the market ready to sell their votes and to trade the city's property to the highest bidder. Under their

protection saloons never closed, opium joints flourished, gambling houses ran wide open. Beating and rough handling of strikebreakers was defended as necessary and just acts of strife. Street Railway and other franchises were given away without any provision for returns to the city of any percentage on earnings. Under the influence, financial and otherwise, of one man's selfish aims paving of streets and other betterments were checked, though all the other interested property owners had petitioned for them and had given their consent. It was a perfectly disgraceful condition and the citizen voters were oblivious of and indifferent to it.

Streets (only not quite a third was paved) were lighted by electricity furnished by power plants owned by the municipality. There was a large excess of unused power, which the selfish lighting corporations prevented the city from supplying to private consumers.

The Fire Department of Chicago was of great excellence; four firemen to every ten thousand inhabitants. The city had taken the great fire of 1871 very much to heart.

The same could not be said of the 2726 policemen. The force was poisoned by politics and its morale disastrously injured by the impossibility of obtaining justice against any one with a political pull. The policemen were vested with telling power and they used it to its full worth in order to levy blackmail for their own and for their officers' benefit. They were brutal and heartless to petty offenders. The paupers of Chicago were harder driven and less taken care of than in any other large city and the homeless destitute were herded shamefully into the worst conditioned police stations.

Street Cleaning was at times indulged in, but the extravagant idea of sweeping all the streets of the city or the more important thoroughfares every day from beginning to the end

had not as yet dawned in the brain of the wildest reformer of the city.

Chicago's death rate was very high, 17.48 per one thousand population. There was little supervision of the milk supply. Sale of cocaine, even to minors, was permitted through inadequacy of existing legislation. The first public City Bath was opened in 1893.

Carter Harrison was the outstanding political character-type of Chicago. After four terms in the Mayor's office he was in 1892 again elected to head the city. Before that election one Indiana man said to another: "If old Carter Harrison's elected mayor, I'm goin' to Chicago to the Fair, but I'm goin' to wear nothin' but tights and carry a knife between my teeth and a pistol in each hand."

In September 1892 one of the largest undertakings of that time in the United States was started by Chicago with far-seeing forethought by the formation of the Drainage Commission. Its duty was to eliminate the intolerable condition of the city's sewage discharging into Lake Michigan and so contaminating its drinking water and the shore line flow. The solution of this difficult problem not only recreated the original course of the Chicago River southward but also changed the previous sluggish flow of its waters into a swift healthy current. It consisted in the construction of an artificial canal, which was opened to its very beneficial use on January second, 1900.

CHAPTER 17

FINANCES, TRADE, LABOR

THE Chicago of 1892—just think of it! It had become a city only in 1837 with 4170 inhabitants in an area of ten square miles—was not a financial center, nor had it the making of one. It aspired to such a distinction, primarily to outdo New York, but eventually it gave up the race in this as in other directions, which really existed only in the minds of its over-ambitious and overjealous citizens. The city had its large complement of banks, many of them private ones, to fill its financial, rather commercial requirements; but for the more important financial operations it depended on New York.

As a manufacturing center (fabricating products valued at over six hundred and sixty million dollars) and in its continental trade Chicago was of paramount consequence and its lake commerce rivaled even ocean ports in volume. The Meat Packing and allied industries were internationally outstanding. And its lumber trade was gigantic.

Chicago was the center of the labor market in the West of the United States. It was the only place to secure a job. The case of a group of Bulgarians illustrates the prevailing conditions. An employment agency sent them out to Arkansas to work, but on arrival there they found the places already filled. Lacking the funds necessary for railroad travel they had to walk back to Chicago, pay another commission to an employment agency and another railway fare to secure jobs in Oklahoma.

The sweating system was in full swing, especially for newly

arrived Italians and Jews. In order to eliminate rent for decent quarters for the manufacturers, outside work through ruthless inhuman factors was the rule. No basement was too dark, no stable loft too foul, no rear shanty too neglected, no tenement room too small and too stuffy and too gloomy as a workroom to save rental.

Little girls worked for twenty-five to forty cents a day from 7 A.M. to 9 P.M. in candy factories. Undernourished feeble women, assisted by incredibly small children, pale and undergrown, sewed day by day on sweatshop work. Tiny girls of four, sitting on shaky stools at the feet of their Bohemian mothers, for hour after hour had to pull out basting threads. No statute protected at the time these helpless little creatures, who should have been at school. The only child labor law in force in Illinois in 1892, procured by the Coal Miners' Union, applied merely to the children employed in the mines of the state.

Heartrending instances among numberless similar cases of this inhuman system of labor of forty years ago were: A child of twelve supporting by her exhausting work an able-bodied Italian of thirty-three; young girls, unable to bear up under the strain of night work, falling victims to knock-out drops and ending up in disreputable rooming houses; overcoats and cloaks from infected city sweatshops carrying scarlet fever and other infectious diseases to the purchasers and their children in rural districts.

A pitiful sight was between the hours of six-thirty to seven-thirty the procession of tiny undernourished pale children filing into Dry Goods Houses to work for nine to ten hours a day—twelve to thirteen on holidays—sometimes in stuffy basements; weakening them so as to be easy victims to disease. And many owners of mercantile establishments and factories were callous, unaware and indifferent to the welfare of their employees.

They took no steps to prevent accidents or to place guards around dangerous machines. The case of three boys injured on that account by one machine was quite typical. Instead of doing the decent thing to prevent recurrence, the factory-owner simply made the parents of the boy-employees—one of them had succumbed to his injuries—sign a document holding him free from responsibility for such accidents caused by mere carelessness.

Without the organized and regulating influence of carefully and honestly managed unions, the amount of wages in general was more or less an open question, subject to the competitive pressure of the continuous influx of immigration, representing cheap labor. The average wages paid by manufacturing establishments and similar places was not quite six hundred dollars a year. During the depression starting in 1893 there were about one hundred thousand unemployed in Chicago.

A deep sense of futility and despair seized one watching in 1892 in a congested district on a late evening the stream of depressed looking men and women returning wearily with half-starved faces and tired eyes from work. Where was there a tiny sign of human fellowship?

There was continuous migration in these sections. Just as soon as they could afford it the more well-to-do inhabitants moved to better, cleaner districts and their rooms were taken by newly arrived immigrants, utterly ignorant of their own and their children's requirements and civic duties.

CHAPTER 18

PUBLIC UTILITIES AND INSTITUTIONS

THE Street Railway Lines of Chicago (horse drawn, cable and electric) registered a continuous increase of traffic, but through pure selfishness—like almost all over America—they failed to make proper provision for it, causing at all hours uncomfortable and indecent overcrowding.

The cable cars on the main streets were to the general public a subject of abhorrence as a product of the devil in one of his worst moods. Running at the terrific speed of nine to ten miles per hour they occasionally upset and sometimes killed a stray citizen. Wagons and trucks, which happened to block their way, they would lift bodily to one side. The passengers in the open front-car were always filled with a breathless feeling of awe in watching the powerful driver maneuvering the various tall handles grasping the moving cable. And as he seemed to use the last ounce of strength in his physical makeup, their own muscles would tense automatically to help him push the levers far enough to obtain the full momentum of the cable power. The levels of the tracks and of the streets conformed so badly, that many wagons, trying to get off the tracks, were upset or their wheels wrenched off, causing a continuous succession of traffic delays.

Chicago formed a regular gridiron of railway tracks, (1375 miles) crossing and re-crossing the city at grade and the streets by two thousand dangerous grade crossings, where in 1892 nearly four hundred persons were killed. The railroads rode roughshod—physically as well as through corruption of the city

officials—over the rights and lives of the citizens. Not a single track or even a single railway crossing had been elevated, though steps to do so were just being started.

The large number of Railway Terminal Stations in the central district consisted of very inadequate, neglected, dirty looking structures, inside and outside. The streets on which they fronted were always more or less a messy jumble of all kinds of humanity and vehicles; a harrowing vista to the arriving traveller. The aggregate of railway property valued at three hundred and fifty million dollars was assessed at less than nineteen millions by the respective city official.

The newspapers were of mediocre quality. According to the number of churches the city population was a very pious one.

The charitable efforts of Chicago—rich Americans had not as yet waked up to the responsibilities placed in their hands by their so suddenly and so easily acquired wealth—were quite inadequate to relieve the prevailing frightful distress and sickness and the general results of gross injustice. Playgrounds were just being started, each one with a policeman in charge—the stupidity of that!

The Boys' Clubs exerted already their wonderful and telling influence in the making of the human material for the great American Commonwealth. At that time they afforded the youth of the land the only opportunity and facilities for manual labor instruction.

Great open meetings presided over by representative citizens like Lyman Gage—later Secretary of Treasury—were being held Sunday evenings in the Auditorium Recital Hall. They offered the most democratic method to mould an enlightened public opinion by free speech and open discussion of the acts of the government in power. And they were also the surest cure for any tendency toward anarchy and its revolutionary spirit. Would that we had more of it in these modern times!

CHAPTER 19

EDUCATION

THE number of schools in Chicago and their facilities were entirely inadequate, especially in the congested districts. Only eighty-two per centum of the 165,621 children of school age attended school. The very unfavorable conditions prevailing in the school buildings and the school board and the entire school system of New York, existed to their utter detriment in 1892 also in Chicago and in nearly every city of the United States. In spite of them—by no means on account of them—a few sincere educators accomplished marvelous results, which exercised their eventual influence throughout the nation and its human element.

Among the institutions of higher learning, completing the city's educational equipment, Rush College stood out. It was in those days the largest and the most influential medical college in the entire United States.

The Public Library forty years ago was located on the fourth floor of the City Hall—a gloomy though elaborately ornamented building—and it maintained four branch reading rooms in various parts of the city.

CHAPTER 20

ART AND MUSIC

THE artistic level of any city must be judged primarily by the type of its public buildings, secondly by its private structures. The Chicago of 1892 was very deficient in both respects. Most of its buildings were very ugly; very few adhered to any reasonable style of architecture; some resembled more than anything else huge packing boxes pierced by oblong openings.

A worthy exception was the building then under construction, which was turned over on December eighth, 1893, to its permanent use as the Art Institute of Chicago. Previously it had been occupying a less pretentious home at the corner of Michigan Avenue and Van Buren Street. Its collection at the time consisted mainly of casts for study purposes and thirty-six more or less prominent paintings. The Art School of forty years ago formed a good and worthy beginning.

Just as New York had its three Damrosches and Boston its Colonel Henderson, so Chicago had Theodore Thomas, who led an enthusiastic following to unsuspected and very amazing heights in music appreciation and music culture. Under his inspired and earnest leadership the Chicago Orchestra attained a very high and artistic standard; a real joy to the sincerely music loving public.

It had given—after a so-called rehearsal on the previous Friday afternoon—its first concert on Saturday evening October seventeenth, 1891. A crowded house listened to the fifth set of concerts with Paderewski, the famous piano virtuoso, as soloist. Strange as it may seem, this artist again drew a packed

house playing with the Chicago Orchestra forty years later on April sixth and seventh, 1932.

Following an excellent German custom, the Chicago Orchestra gave later on (on Monday evening January thirtieth, 1893) its first Workingmen's Concert in the Auditorium—including Beethoven's Third Symphony—charging the moderate prices of admission of ten, fifteen and twenty-five cents. Thereafter it made such concerts a regular institution. Too bad that New York never followed this very praiseworthy example. "The Chicago Tribune" commented on this concert as follows: "The audience left not a vacant seat in boxes, parquet and balcony. A more appreciative company of listeners the great conductor and his men may have had, but certainly none that ever followed their work more closely or evinced a keener desire to understand and appreciate their work."

Typical of the musical atmosphere of Chicago in those days was the comment which Lyman B. Glover made in "The Times Herald" on the musical fantasy "Till Eulenspiegel" by the famous composer Richard Strauss: "The most fantastical piece of musical horse play that ever found a place in one of Mr. Thomas' concerts. Professor Matthews, who explains the jokes and cracks, the hard nuts, on the program for the benefit of those, who wear false teeth in their intellect, declares that Till Eulenspiegel was an old German jester, whose name became the synonym of all sorts of comical pranks. Members of the orchestra, who have never been known to smile since the band was organized, seemed quite convulsed by the fantastic and exceedingly difficult composition."

The Opera in Chicago never attained the same outstanding artistic excellence as its orchestra. It had the same indifferent direction—indifferent as to the quality of the whole ensemble in contradistinction to the outbalancing excellence of the pre-eminent star-singers—as the New York Opera, Abbey and Grau,

and moved on the same level. Forty years ago objections were being raised against Verdi's Opera "Masked Ball" on account of the somber character of its music, while to-day it is considered rather a light type of an opera.

When a little later Walter Damrosch brought German Opera to America and to Chicago, a very true and striking account said: "There is a great deal of difference between the applause at the German Opera and that at the regular Italian Opera. At the latter the enthusiasm bubbles up in an irresponsible sort of way; people clap and cheer and very young men cry *Bravo*. At the German Opera the enthusiasm accumulates in silence, then all of a sudden it is thrown out in great solid Teutonic chunks. It is the difference between pelting an artist with roses and presenting him with a house and lot." Unfortunately the same criticism applies still in these present days to the difference found in musical appreciation in America and Germany. There after a serious musical performance fully thirty seconds pass in deep thoughtful silence; the music has carried the hearers to sunny heights or on passionate waves of delight; they have to leave these fields of Elysium and come down again to earthly existence; then their enthusiasm finds due sincere expression. Here in America the noisy explosive applause bursts forth before the last note has properly sounded and the accompanying strains of the orchestra or piano have concluded; often giving the impression that the chief ambition of the audience centers in being the first and loudest to applaud.

Another constellation of minor magnitude, but none the less important and significant was the Apollo Musical Club, William L. Tomlins conductor. With the assistance of the Chicago Orchestra it produced serious large Oratorios and added its worthy share to the musical life of the city.

SECTION III

THE UNITED STATES

CHAPTER 21

GENERALIZATION

I THINK I was very fortunate to make my initial acquaintance with the New World in the two cities most typical of its two great distinct parts: The Atlantic Seaboard, older, more cosmopolitan, more cultured; the Middle West, great-hearted and farsighted, more daring, harder-visaged and more persevering like the pioneers of old, fighting all obstacles in an indomitable spirit. They gave me a complete picture "en miniature" of this vast land, wonderful in its spirit of whole-souled enterprise and sagacity.

Naturally my judgment was dominated by my background; by the inherent German character, fundamentally proud and stubborn but deeply and devotedly loyal. Loyal to the country of Origin, to the hometown; proffering loyalty to the country, to the city of sojourn, if not yet of adoption. Even if my heart, my thoughts still clung to the old environments; even if they were somewhat befogged by often unjust comparisons with their older standards; yet there was an eager craving to be an interested part of this new unit, to show a certain amount of attachment and fidelity, if only as a temporary guest. And immediately I took a keen interest in all my surroundings, in everything that was going on, actually and politically.

What was my outstanding impression of the United States in those days of 1892? It was a great and diversified mixture of good and bad, mostly the latter. Just like the people, so

were the conditions in which they lived and which they created partly by deed, partly by negligence of their civic duties. That perhaps overshadowed everything else, for its unavoidable consequence was the vile corruption prevalent in federal, state and city administrations. The stinging horror of it made me feel determined that I could never become an active member of it by acquiring citizenship.

At that time the herd-instinct or commonly called party affiliation was powerfully dominant with the voters and it eliminated their exercise of brainwork in the choice of the various candidates. And the politicians saw to it that they were merely the weak and equally dishonest tools of the more subtly dishonest bosses. The excellence of a record of past service rarely counted. The worst of it all was that on or before election day money passed freely and quite openly to a certain class of voters to buy their votes for the faithless instrument of the unscrupulous leader.

"Oh, he's a smart guy!" That was the attitude of the average citizen toward these vultures in human form for political spoils. This flippant, almost callous attitude toward, what to me seemed, blood-curdling scoundrelism in high and low official circles shocked me almost more than anything else.

In contradistinction the fair-mindedness, the true sport-instinct of the average American citizen after an election amazed me beyond words. In my former environments I was used to see a new party formed after each unfavorable decision; a new club or society started after every disagreement. Each war-like citizen or member, with a more prominent jaw than his heavy-chinned fellow-citizens or fellow-members, would sooner or later have an irremediable grievance, real or imaginary, against the general management and would prevail upon enough of a following to make up an entirely new party or club on a slightly different basis.

But here in this new land, so unripe in so many other respects, a totally different atmosphere was current. The elections were preceded by more heated discussions, by greater demonstrative excitement, by grosser, more vituperative and malicious accusations and vilifications than elsewhere; but after the election was over and the decision, favorable or unfavorable, had been rendered, a certain lull occurred, a clearing of the surcharged political atmosphere, an almost cheerful acceptance of the electoral decision. The fight had been waged, the better side had won; it was all over without even any shouting or a murmur. It was impressive! It was a revelation! Worthy of the greatest respect and admiration for the political ripeness of the American individuality.

The much-mooted social equality was less pronounced. Of course there was not so evident the severe class distinction observed so generally in Europe, nor the servility given by and demanded of the laboring element. The self-importance and self-assertiveness of the ruling powers was not so obtrusive and when the occasion or necessity demanded it, all classes met on a natural and simple footing. Kind good nature and a hearty readiness to render a service, small or large, to one another, to be distantly friendly was always evident. And one did feel a general atmosphere of generosity, of large-heartedness, of liberality by deed and mentality, that contrasted strangely with the pettiness controlling largely life in Europe. Nowhere was money as readily contributed to worthy and often to unworthy public causes. No gigantic fortunes had as yet been accumulated. Toward the rich and other notables the American public seemed to feel a certain wonder and curiosity more than servile respect.

No one acted as if they had a definitely fixed occupation or even aim in life—in my experience children followed the same grooves as their forefathers and would have felt misplaced in

any other calling—and they never worried about such trifles. The clerk of to-day might be the ranchman or cowboy of to-morrow and a miner the following week. This life of easy irresponsibility was making the American of that day venturesome and a little shifting with somewhat heedless habits and often foolhardy courage and daring. He had no patience for laborious research work, though the number of able men, who were occupying themselves with scientific economics, was slowly increasing. Their articles and books were attracting attention, but they were not always read with due appreciation and understanding. Inventions were being made and patented but, with the exception of genii like Thomas Alva Edison, they met with a lukewarm reception, even in the United States and certainly did not set the world afire. Shrewdness and force in manipulating the various factors, mostly superficially, of manufacturing and selling and buying were thought sufficient for success in business and life and few Americans of 1892 made the slightest attempt to dig or see any further. They were content to follow in the footsteps of the Old World.

The vast majority of the women and men with whom I came in contact impressed me as shallow, uneducated, unrefined; insensitive to the higher and deeper things in life. They were eager to read the newspapers, particularly the sports and stock exchange quotation sections, and left it mostly to the women to peruse the current English novels, good and bad. Culture was something to be looked down upon, to be put into museums as a curiosity. These conditions became worse the further West you went and even more aggravated down South. The main ambition of the American of forty years ago was to acquire and accumulate the almighty dollar and the lines of strict honesty in doing so were not very tightly drawn. "Business! How's business?" was the keynote of American life. It was like an immense bare ladder which everybody was climbing and

trying to climb ; some reached the top easily, some were slowly ascending, some were merely hanging on ; many were falling but cheerfully and greedily were beginning the ascent again after each tumble, none the worse for it mentally or physically. And with all of them there was no waste of time, no long or brain-exerting deliberations, no whining or self-pity. Nobody thought of stopping or resting, no matter how high up they were or how much money they had. Their mentality was not trained nor fit for anything else but "Business."

Strikingly loud and brilliant effects attracted the American of those days ; he was impatient for quick and practical results. There was little understanding of delicate or perfect lines of form or excellence of patient workmanship. He was possessed of a craving for novelties and new ideas, no matter how outrageous ; he had little or no respect for mere tradition or the mellow beauty of age ; and no adequate appreciation of special knowledge and experience. He inclined strongly toward mistaking a great flourish of empty words or ideas for real mental greatness.

In spite of the glowing descriptions with which the immense opportunities in the United States were pictured to the interested European, the territorial vastness of it and the almost inexhaustible natural resources did not in those days find realization even in the minds of the Americans. America was as yet simply terribly young and terribly wild and terribly naughty, like any wilful, very much spoilt fast-growing-up child.

CHAPTER 22

GOVERNMENT

THE Spoils System was the corner-stone on which each successive American Government was being built up. It pervaded the administrative bureaus throughout and the insecurity of the office predetermined the insecurity of the office holder, his lack of proper fitness and the insecurity of his work. Civil Service had just been introduced to a very limited extent and was still in its infancy. To the immigrant's mind used to only stable and secure conditions this turmoil in the official life of the United States of 1892 seemed a frightful nightmare. Far over one hundred thousand government employees turned out of their jobs in 1893 because they happened to be Republicans as to their political faith and not quite as many—on account of the extension of Civil Service—losing their positions in 1897 because they were Democrats. Was it a wonder that corruption pervaded the government services?

The men in the Custom House, in the Appraisers Service were a sorry looking lot, many with faces like those recorded in the Rogues' Galleries of the Police Departments. On them depended the Import Business, the fair appraisal of the merchandise, the punishment of those found guilty of smuggling. Their misdeeds made the existence of the honest importer almost an impossibility. Many of them had been failures, many of them were weak and many were corrupt; and the annals of the Customs Administration record many of them convicted of fraud; but fail to record the business failures due

to dishonest competition in league with some custom house employee, who was its criminal tool.

Things were bad enough where it was a matter of dollars and cents. But the activities of corruption deteriorated also the steamship inspection offices and officers and the municipal building inspection offices and officers. And the unfortunate results were frightful disasters with enormous loss of life; like the sinking of an excursion steamer in New York; the turning turtle of a large steamship in Chicago; a deplorable theater fire in Chicago causing the death of a great many children; the wreck of a building under construction in New York and so on. Incompetence or neglect or corruption causing the death of hundreds of people is simply intolerable.

And was the human material, from which Senators and Representatives in the Congress of the United States were recruited, any better? 'Certainly not! Many of them were the weak and corrupt tools of special interests, the narrow-minded followers of still more narrow-minded political leaders or bosses, the blind advocates of selfish State advantages. And the members of the judiciary, except in the very highest courts, did not at all rise above their level; often they were incompetent to administer the law and sometimes they were subject to sordid influences to pervert it. Even the Presidents were not always of the very highest type of men, though all of them were strictly honest.

Younger well-intentioned men would throw themselves into politics with ideas of reform and ideals of high and noble accomplishments. They could not stand up against the cruel waves of corruption and had to either give up the fight for honesty or they were swallowed up in the irresistible maelstrom of party-loyalty and graft.

Childhood, this extremely important phase of a nation's life and progress, was almost ignored by the legislators of 1892.

There was no adequate Child Labor Law; in eight States children were permitted to work nine to eleven hours per day; conditions in the South were the worst in the exploitation of the country's youth. The Supreme Court had declared two Federal Child Labor Laws unconstitutional. I often wondered what was behind these decisions, so inexplicable to the lay mind: A perverted law or a perversion of its interpretation.

In general there was poor or no control of the infectious diseases of childhood; lack of public bathing facilities; very negligent enforcement of sanitary laws, especially in country places. The Milk Supply was under very superficial—if any—control and unsanitary dairies and even more unsanitary cows—some affected with tuberculosis—were the unfortunate rule. No one thought of laws against adulteration of food, against sale of noxious proprietary articles or for compulsion of honest explanatory marks.

Deforestation was going on ruthlessly by means of neglect, fire and personal greed without any corresponding forestation at all. The magnificent forests of America, boasting of century-old glorious trees, were being devastated, cruelly destroying not only this great natural wealth of the country, but also, what was worse, eliminating its beneficial moderating influence on weather and waters. The inevitable fatal consequences were hurricanes, tornadoes and floods, wrecking lives and property in inestimable numbers. When I saw the path of destruction made through the city of St. Louis and later on through the residence section of Omaha; houses bodily lifted from their solid foundations, twisted, twirled, broken up and carried quite some distances as if they had been built merely of cardboard; when I passed through miles and miles of fire-blackened tall, stately even in death, tree trunks in the Far West; I had a heartsick woeful feeling of utter futility in life's

progress; a deep despair of the stability and good sense of the American Republic.

The center of population was then half way between Cincinnati and Indianapolis. It was still the day of the settler for the vast stretches of land of the United States as yet uncolonized—the federal law allowed 160 acres to a settler—and the land openings and rushes, where the canvas-roofed wagon drawn by a pair of stout good horses with one or two cows tied to the rear end was still the go, always made the impression of kind of a cruel heartless proceeding; the new immigrant did the very hard rushing and the ruthless keen-eyed land agents harvested the fruits.

CHAPTER 23

FINANCES, TRADE, LABOR

NEW YORK CITY was the financial center of the United States and, while each city and each community had their financial institutions to take care of their local needs, they were all more or less directly or indirectly tributary to the New York City banks. There was no general organization and times of panic caused quite an upheaval.

Men would bob up in the financial and speculative markets like sudden brilliant skyrockets and would make immense fortunes within a few days or weeks. They would be dominant masters of a situation which a startling success of their daring scheming had created. For a while they would float on top like meteoric adventurers and attract world-wide attention and envy until the next violent wave of speculative excitement would carry them under—financial wrecks—and entirely and forever out of the picture of life.

Trading was carried on in quite a haphazard way without any expert knowledge of values or quality; competition was not very keen and the merchants, big and small, had everything almost their own way. There was little originality, no research or schools of salesmanship, but an abundance of bluff to overcome this shortage of real knowledge. In general America depended on Europe for good designs, for novelties, for quality and styles and its manufacturers and merchants had an easy time of it, as the female buying public was entirely under the spell of the Paris dressmaker and milliner and paid blind obedience to their dictates.

Whoever went to Europe—and many went merely on shopping expeditions—bought all they possibly could to the extent of their purses in order to procure in Paris, Berlin, London and Wien what was not in evidence in America. And usually their purchases were cheaper, better, more artistic and more dependable than anything which was available at home. When in olden times I came across an American article displayed in a European shop and marked as an American product, it was such an exceptional marvel, that I always made inquiries as to the whys and wherefores. Only shoes were a product in which the United States excelled and one could find them in many European stores of the highest standing. There were even a few shops making a Specialty of them. And the style and cut of American tailors, though they had to use English woolens, was superior to that of any other country.

The manufacturers entering world competition were generally careless, unsystematic and slow in finishing their wares and still more negligent in packing them. Therefore they were left far behind in the race for remunerative markets. They were in bad repute on account of lack of reliability. Consequently export trade suffered severely in volume and was often led into long drawn out and difficult litigation. The corps of consular officers, which was not much better than a lot of mediocre political hacks, contributed their share to this unfortunate trade condition; mainly by omission of proper information.

Nearly three quarters of the wealth of the United States, estimated at sixty billion dollars, was in the hands of one tenth of the people, yet Millionaires were kind of scarce numbering only a little over four thousand.

Forty years ago the eight hour day for labor had been unheard of and the average employer would have considered the demand for it as rank anarchy.

Trade Unions were in existence, but many of them were managed by corrupt officers, always ready to sell the labor vote for or against a strike for large money payments by equally corrupt employers. They found no means too detrimental to their charges in order to accomplish their own selfish purpose. Without due protection of honest Organization the laboring man was always faced by the fear of innocently losing his job or having his pay cut without cause or redress; bringing untold misery to those—and there were always a great number—dependent on him.

The American Federation of Labor, founded in 1880, under its worthy president Samuel Gompers, was slowly, too slowly gaining recognition and recruits. The Knights of Labor had a large following. And the four Railroad Brotherhoods were on the road to the supremacy of labor organization. Eugene Victor Debs—a great, a sincere, an honest man—was at the time secretary of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen.

Immigration (annually 476,000 and more) was flourishing in 1892. This, more than anything else, unsettled the labor market. The curious state of mind of these immigrants and their kin was shown for instance by a letter received at the New York Post Office from Germany addressed merely: "To my dear son Johann, New York" and yearly by over one million others bearing similar illusive addresses.

The Homestead (Pa.) strike against the Carnegie Steel Company of 1892 called by the Amalgamated Association of Iron and Steel Workers—one of the most powerful unions of that day boasting of twenty-four thousand members—was perhaps typical of the heartless attitude of the employers of forty years ago. The employment of three hundred Pinkerton detectives incensed the strikers to such an extent that a regular state of war was the inevitable result. The strike lasted from June thirtieth until November twentieth, when the striking

men's resources failed and they had to give in. The ruthless shooting down of strikers—usually the ones totally innocent—done in cold blood filled one with woeful horror. The employers of the time were an unfeeling inhuman lot, insensible of the human heart beating in the breasts of their employees. They were to them no more than hardened tools to carry out their will; which, like the steel engines they were serving, they could set in motion and keep in motion just when and where and how long the money-grabbing policy devised by their ingenious greed dictated. True enough they were the courageous farsighted pioneers of those days in the industrial field. But they were blind to the fact, that the good will of their employees was much more pliable and far more serviceable to their ambitious and clear-visioned aims than their enmity or discontent.

About one and three quarter million children under fifteen years of age were wearily toiling in mines, factories, workshops, canneries and cotton mills in the meanest disregard of the laws of justice and humanity. Infants six years old were allowed to work twelve hours a day. No wonder that some heartless Italians deliberately imported little nephews and nieces and so on to join the large army of hard working minors.

Safeguards around dangerous machinery to protect the workers, group life and accident insurance, workmen's compensation acts were unthought of and men or legislators proposing them would have been considered lunatics.

CHAPTER 24

NATURAL RESOURCES

THE United States was immensely rich and fertile in natural resources, but up to 1892 they had hardly been touched. There was such an abundance of coal that little thought had been given to the tremendous reserves of water power. Oil and its refined products were just coming into more prominent use and its subterranean fields were gradually being discovered and exploited. Copper was being exported in large quantities, but America had not yet settled sufficiently to solid permanency to employ it to the natural and proper extent in its building and other operations. Only Cotton growing and harvesting had attained almost full maturity.

Forty years ago the farms were the solid backbone of the country. Their size was decreasing, their number increasing. The population of the country was more than twice as large as that of the cities.

The average farmers were following a happy-go-lucky policy in planting, harvesting and marketing their crops. No thought was given to scientific fertilizing and proper rotation of crops or other more modern developments. Mechanical harvesting and cooperative marketing had not as yet been introduced. Living themselves under rather primitive conditions and amidst uncared for and undecorated surroundings, they lodged their farm-hands in practically unlivable quarters and gave them poor food, made no provision for play or diversion, and on top of it all paid them very small wages. Immigration easily

CHAPTER 25

COMMUNICATIONS

THE United States Railway System forty years ago consisted of seven hundred and twelve independent companies. The fact that then not more than three thousand miles of track were protected by block signals indicates their general attitude of indifference, even recklessness. They still suffered from the carelessness of the pioneer builders of American railroads, who originally spent only about sixty thousand dollars (including all financial charges) on the construction of a mile of railroad, while the same mile of track in England cost two hundred and seventeen thousand dollars.

The coupling of cars was done by hand and freight trains were supplied only with hand-brakes. All railroad cars were constructed of wood and in the frequent wrecks and collisions they crumbled and splintered, adding their heavy share to the human damage caused.

Sleeping cars were more or less uncomfortable, not always quite clean, but invariably badly ventilated. The washrooms, used at the same time as smoking rooms, were mostly offensively crowded and quite inadequate.

Only in the eastern sections were the roadbeds rockballasted. In the western states a train ride on a hot summer's day was like crossing fiery hell in its smokiest, dustiest, most torrid part. Elimination of the very numerous grade crossings was talked about, but no practical steps in that very necessary direction had as yet been taken.

Train schedules were liberally printed but very poorly kept.

If the connecting lines were on time, departures usually took place at the hour set. But one could never figure on any definite time of arrival, the trains being often from minutes to many hours late. The most frequent causes of delay were freight wrecks, which the train men of those days considered as a matter of course. They and the passengers suffered from this looseness and unreliability by a frightful succession of terrible train disasters causing many deaths and injuries.

Railroad managers of that time added to their misdeeds—by omission as well as by act—discriminations and secret rebates in favor of the big companies to the ruinous detriment of the smaller shipper and bribery of the various officials. So the Missouri Pacific paid the state legislators several hundred thousand dollars to release the railroad from the mortgage which the state held on its property. In Iowa railroads owning one quarter of the assessable property paid only one twentieth of the taxes, also by virtue of corrupting the respective state officials.

Fictitious financing of railroad securities was in its fullest shameful swing. For instance, Cornelius Vanderbilt deliberately watered New York Central stock one hundred per centum; and Jay Gould manipulated Erie Railroad finances even more disgracefully to the advantage of his own pockets.

The public highways in general were in a deplorable condition, hardly fit to sustain even the then existing light and slow moving traffic of carriages and small wagons. They often sank to their hubs into the mud and additional horse teams had to be procured to pull them out. When a few years later an international automobile race was run to circle the world, the contesting cars had to take to the railway rights of way in the Far Western states, as they found the roads almost impassable.

The local traffic in the United States of 1892 was served

mainly by horse car lines and by some cable and some electric trolley lines.

There was no Domestic Parcel Post, though a wide spread service to most of the foreign countries was maintained. The several large Express Companies, very independent in attitude, duplicated and triplicated their functions in and to the different parts of the United States.

The United States Merchant Marine was in quite a bad way and only less than thirteen per cent of the Foreign Commerce of the country was carried in American bottoms.

CHAPTER 26

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS

THE Press was of all Public Institutions perhaps the most important, anyway by far the most influential. "The New York Times"—on its way to climb to the highest plane of journalism—and a few others knew how to use this great influence to the benefit of mankind and of the country and they strove earnestly, if not quite so efficiently, to do their best in that direction. But the general tendency of the American newspapers of 1892 was to cater to the general public thirst for sensationalism and gossip, true or false, and they did full justice to it, feeding it often by entirely unreliable information and news items. This shameful and detrimental policy reached its peak during—even before by uncalled for fermentation of the public mind toward war—the Spanish-American War, when they employed every journalistic device to excite and inflame the people; the so called Yellow Press openly, using often three inch type on their front page; the others, reputable journals supposedly, by subtle, more sinister methods attaining the same vicious end. At times, however, they did have a streak of decency aroused by just indignation at some outrageous official act and then their worthy editorial and other efforts turned out to the public good.

Advertising was in its infancy, hardly over the experimental stage. Like American monuments, like all sculpture the subjects were crowded, as much as possible into a small space, and therefore lacked the proper and artistic effect. Where color combinations were used, they were lurid or clashed.

There were a very great number of societies doing welfare and social service, so-called charity work, but they lacked mostly the general organization and duplicated and triplicated their efforts. Usually they worked on the old lines of least resistance and merely followed ancient precedents. Some of them hardly touched the human font of responsibility and liberality and therefore they were often without sufficient funds for their limited sphere of activity.

The pulpit was just beginning to break away from the formulas and forms of antiquity and to show a leaning toward liberalism. The sermons touched increasingly upon the questions of the day, public ethics and practical philanthropy, even correction of the political abuses. But it failed—as it does very largely to-day—to cater to and to attract the youth of the land; an irremediable omission.

In the sports arena there were very few Americans making a mark, though all kinds of sports were indulged in to a somewhat mediocre extent. Americans were as yet too busy trying to make money or learning the ways and means to eventually accumulate it.

CHAPTER 27

EDUCATION

FOURTEEN and one half million pupils or twenty-three per centum of the entire population were in 1890 enrolled in all kinds of schools in the United States. The average daily attendance amounted to only two thirds of this number and the school sessions varied from eighty-eight days in the Gulf States to double that time in the North Atlantic States and two hundred days in most of the city schools. Nearly one eighth of all pupils attended private institutions. Few gymnasiums and playgrounds were attached to any of the schools. They were considered an unessential luxury.

Many of the older cities in the North and South Atlantic States kept up separate schools for boys and girls, but otherwise Co-education in Public Schools was quickly getting general.

Forty years ago the school authorities in most cities and even more so in the country districts lacked the foresight to make the teachers' salaries high enough to attract the best teaching talent. Therefore, in general, schools operated under very indifferent conditions and not only did the children's mental education suffer therefrom but also their conduct. They were often ill-behaved and had little respect or reverence for anybody or for anything. It was deemed quite sufficient to teach the three main subjects, reading, writing and arithmetic, as they had been taught for ages and the official minds directing the schools did not bother their heads about improving methods of teaching or environment or about extending the field of scholarship.

The phonic method of teaching reading was still being used—the speller containing ten to twelve thousand words. Only private schools were in 1892 on the lookout for and experimenting with new systems of teaching and new subject matter for study. Public schools were ready to follow their lead whenever the utility of a new departure had been well proven. Gradually in the following years the United States schools were throwing their pupils on their own mental resources, trying to make them self-reliant, quick and easily ready of expression; emphasizing strongly the individual responsibility. But this method failed to make the children very accurate or methodical.

In spite of these drawbacks the school population increased very rapidly, quite beyond the general growth of population; showing that the people were realizing the importance of a school education for their children. Of course illiteracy was terribly prevalent among the immigrants and throughout the farming districts. It made one ponder the question in those days, if ever a sort of culture would pervade the heterogeneous elements making up the population of the United States; if ever a distinctly American type of woman and man in education and manners and character would emerge to impress the world as such. If the separate national distinctions would gradually sink away and eventually give place to a fused whole animated by a soul distinctively American. The outlook was not very hopeful in those days of 1892 to judge by the human mixture at large and of the children in schools.

The Colleges and Universities seemed to be still under the same narrow-minded dictatorial supervision as when its oldest associate William and Mary College was founded in Virginia in 1688. There was—and it is not much better to-day—no academic freedom. Professors were handicapped and often silenced—sometimes even fired—by the supervising authorities holding bigoted, intolerant, shortsighted views. They throt-

tled independence and progressiveness of thought, freedom of original and forceful ideals.

The provision for women's education was quite ample, a spur to their advancement. Many of them took full advantage of the great facilities offered to them and to this no doubt was due their growing influence and independence of thought and action; their own increasing consciousness of their vital place in the world and the success of their propaganda in later years to make everybody else see it.

One very dark spot in the Educational System of America was the condition of the Colored race. Not even half of its children of school age, mainly in the Southern states, were enrolled in schools or derived any benefit whatsoever from them and only one tenth of the adults could with any ease read a newspaper.

The Public did not as yet demand any great and liberal facilities in Libraries and their management followed too parsimonious and too narrow a policy to allow too wide a usefulness. The day of the eager-for-knowledge student had not as yet dawned in the United States of 1892.

One interesting feature of the educational efforts of the early days—around 1860—were the gifts by the United States Government to the various states of certain portions of public lands, the proceeds therefrom to be devoted to the foundation and maintenance of a scientific college. Such magnanimous foresight!

But a cruel relic of those days still survived in the schools of 1892—Corporal Punishment.

CHAPTER 28

ART

It seems a very curious fact that just around 1892 the largest number of outstanding American Painters were living and some of them were achieving masterpieces. This was a strange phenomenon for a new nation without any artistic background; an accomplishment almost unbelievable. In the years to follow they found no peer in the United States, in spite of the accumulating store of inspiration, which new Museums and the continuous acquisition and showing of excellent works of Art afforded. Many names and works of American painters of forty years ago will live for all time. Quite a number of sculptors were also making a world-wide reputation for themselves and incidentally for American genius. In those days they were working hard and successfully for the 1893 World's Columbian Exposition. And the Illustrators, in another field of Art depicting the life of the day, were famous throughout the world.

In contradistinction Architecture seemed to be in a hopeless muddle, except where it followed strictly classical lines without foolish adulteration. All the American cities without exception—in Washington the imposing Capitol building was surrounded by dirty wooden shanties and ill-kept hovels—were bad eyesores to the aesthetic mind and there did not seem to be the faintest gleam of hope for any appreciable betterment. And they all followed about the same plan of layout with the same Civil War Soldiers' Monument, or one cast on almost

replaced dissatisfied help, ambitious for decent living conditions.

Three-horse teams for plowing and threshing on week days, one-horse phaetons on Sundays for going to church were in those days the main excitement of the countryside.

Dissemination of scientific as well as common sense information, valuable to the farmer, by the Agricultural Department in Washington and by experimental stations maintained by it and by a few Colleges was just in its incipiency.

the same lines and with the same kind of painful expression, adorning the same kind of Public Square. With very few exceptions the monuments throughout the United States were poorly designed, poorly modeled, poorly executed and poorly placed, without any decorative setting amidst ordinary environments.

This naturally accounted for the general lack of appreciation of Art. Outside of the rather limited Art Collections of New York, Washington, Boston and Chicago there was little in evidence to arouse it and little opportunity to develop it. Heavy customs duties imposed on all kinds of works of Art interfered with their importation.

There was practically no original Decorative Art and the expert Interior Furnishings Advisor had not as yet come into his or her rights. The inside of homes, offices and public institutions was badly planned, out of harmony and uncomfortable. *Nouveau Riche* allowed its wildest fancies to run amuck and a riot of incongruous mixtures of styles and periods and what not was the unfortunate and very much discouraging result.

A small beginning was being made to teach the Arts, particularly the graphic and industrial, but its failure was a foregone conclusion without any appreciable background for original inspiration. And the American of that time was not keyed up to any artistic or idealistic efforts. He copied European models and twisted and turned them and stood them on their head in order to gain the almighty dollar by the simple process of quick and easy manufacture and trade.

Architectural Schools were entirely lacking, though a half-hearted effort in that direction was made in weak adjuncts to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Columbia College, Cornell University and a few Western Colleges. They were at

the mercy of some half-baked practitioners, generally misfit pupils of the École des Beaux Arts de Paris. Their ideals centered in a free use of adulterated Romanesque forms; low-browed rounded arches; out-of-joint towers topping mansarded roofs; the greatest possible wealth of poor fabricated carving; a general aspect of clumsy awkward heaviness usually with highly ornamented Corinthian columns, too short or too tall and always in the wrong place.

Perhaps the worst features of American architecture were applied to Public Institutions, making them unsafe, combustible firetraps.

City Planning was an unthought of luxury and an unnecessary waste of resources for graft. Odds and Ends of Public Buildings were erected in any reasonable locality which promised the largest returns to the politicians advocating it. They were designed by the architects giving the largest bribes. They were erected by the builders donating the biggest sums to the party treasury. Competitive bidding was almost unknown and certainly little used. Only the extreme western cities had enough foresight to plan their streets wide enough to take care of the growing traffic of the future.

Only unimportant Prizes were available to stir artists to greater efforts or to reward occasional accidents of originality.

An American Literature, not counting some sporadic diversified efforts, was non-existing. The United States depended on English authors to provide good reading matter and looked down on purely American products.

The stage had its high lights, most of the time stirred by foreign preeminent artists, and its low lights, only too common and widespread. Stock Companies, performing repertoires of old classics and new mediocre pieces, were still very much

in vogue and quite efficient. The few outstanding American actors had to use almost exclusively foreign vehicles to excel in, as there was not as yet any typically American drama or comedy or play existing. .

CHAPTER 29

MUSIC

THE musical life of the United States of 1892 centered almost exclusively in the cities of New York, Boston and Chicago. Only when the Metropolitan Opera Company went on its extended tours covering the Middle West and the South; or when the New York, Boston or Chicago Orchestras gave concerts outside of their proper radius; or when a European Artist was daring enough to make a concert tour throughout the States, was the rest of America introduced to the ravishing delights and cultivating and refining influence of the harmonies of sound. Philadelphia had no independent musical activities as yet, but was practically included within the area of the New York organizations.

Understanding and appreciation of music were on a very low level. Even the audiences at the opera and at the best concerts were to quite an extent composed of listeners who could not distinguish a beautiful harmony from a dissonant discord; who went there merely to cut a worthy figure in high society.

An outstanding American singer or virtuoso or musician was unheard of. If one sporadically saw the light of day, rather of fame, she or he had to sail under foreign colors and certainly with a foreign sounding name in order to obtain any kind of recognition in the United States. For without due individual judgment the American concert goer had to rely on exterior impressions and an outlandish foreign sounding name was the surest sign of musical genius.

Schools of Music existed of a mediocre quality, both as to

PART TWO

INTERIM:

THE EVOLUTION OF A GERMAN IMMIGRANT INTO AN AMERICAN CITIZEN

*WAR, the cruel, inhuman, brutal, vile
Arrestor of all world progress;
Ravaging human life and happiness;
A barbarous relic of uncivilized ages!
Why should we have WAR?*

SECTION IV

BEFORE THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER I

A MUDDLE, IN GENERAL

At best the life of a newly arrived youthful immigrant in America at the end of the nineteenth century, without friends or relatives, was not one of unadulterated peace and joy. He was trying to shake off the burdensome remembrances and prejudices of his old environments and to replace them by the new more vital impressions and appreciation of his actual surroundings. It was a hard painful task. Time passed wearily, knocks were frequent and bitter, every day was full of strange and hurtful surprises; making his wide-with-wonder eyes, often veiled with rising tears of instinctive homesickness, open still wider, mostly with a certain hopeless disgust and grievance, rarely with a cheerful satisfaction and pleasure. Of course I was very young at the time—just twenty-one—and very shy and quite hesitant to parade my faulty English, though the one year and a half spent in England had made me quite conversant with it. Sometimes I tried to bluff my way out of my ever present and dominant inferiority complex by assuming an air of marvelous consequence and wisdom. Then I found a temporary delight—with a bitter aftertaste—in denouncing everything American and contrasting it with the well ordered precise and honest administration of my former German environment; even with its well disciplined, almost perfect army-mechanism, of which I had been for one long year a somewhat disgruntled part. This was doubly unjust, for, just

in order to escape consequent periods of military service, I had chosen to emigrate to the United States, where I could obtain permanent leave of absence.

Most immigrants enter the portals of the New World with the well founded intention of making it their permanent home. While this was a supplementary motif, it had not been a definitive decision with me and it wavered with the conditions surrounding me and with the impressions, political and otherwise, heartening or disheartening my perhaps selfish outlook into the future. My material fortune naturally had a good deal to do with that and it, like my emotions, had quite some ups and downs, though I was never out of a job more than a few days. But in that respect I had become quickly Americanized, for in the first two years I changed with an easy mind from one position to another. Wrapping parcels at one large Dry Goods Retail Store; floor walker at another; bookkeeper at a large clothing manufacturer; and so on.

Soon after my arrival in Chicago I received my first, rather harsh jar, which had its beneficial influence through life. The very young man in charge of the billing office, where I filled my first job, mentioned one evening that he could not work late hours because he had an appointment with his girl. Instinctively the upper line of my lips twisted curiously and I gave a still more curious grunt. For the only girls of which I had heard were the very, very good ones kept in glass cases (figuratively) and the others on the street. This fellow apparently was used to that sort of thing and he very kindly gave me a short but telling lecture about the very much different attitude of the American toward the female sex. That he valued her on a much higher plane of respect; that his girl was merely a good comrade of equal standing, with the sex part eliminated or anyway put aside. It was an ideal standpoint; so different from anything I had ever come across before. At first I was

dubious. Had this new land, earmarked by a big dollar sign, found a finer standard to give to the grand Old World? I could hardly believe it. But it appealed strongly to my better self and later on, as I learned to admire, to value the early founders of the country, I fondly traced this free comradely relationship, this mutual worthy respect to the profound helpful companionship of the early woman pioneer, who impressed me more and more as the ideal of true fine womanhood.

Just at the time of my arrival in the windy city—November 1891—a freak vehicle (such it was considered at the time), called a horseless carriage, appeared in the downtown streets, an electric car with a long steering handle, slow and awkward. The street curb was lined with very much surprised onlookers, who watched with bated breath the abortive efforts of this pioneer automobile, too much aghast to jeer, too unimpressed to cheer.

Perhaps it seems strange how quickly my eyes seized upon and my mind devoured eagerly items like the preamble, rather the opening paragraphs, to the platform of the newly formed People's party (in the early part of 1892): "We meet in the midst of a nation brought to the verge of moral, political and material ruin. Corruption dominates the ballot-box, the legislature, the congress and touches even the ermine of the bench. The people are demoralized; most of the states have been compelled to isolate the voters at the polling places to prevent universal intimidation or bribery. The newspapers are largely subsidized and muzzled; public opinion silenced; business prostrated; our homes covered with mortgages; labor impoverished; and the land concentrating in the hands of the capitalists. The urban workmen are denied the right of organization for self-protection; imported pauperized labor beats down their wages; a hireling standing army, unrecognized by our laws, is established to shoot them down and they are rapidly

degenerating into European conditions. The fruits of the toil of millions are boldly stolen to build up colossal fortunes for a few, unprecedented in the history of mankind; and the possessors of these, in turn, despise the government and endanger liberty." This represented almost exactly my own impressions of the conditions prevailing in the United States of forty years ago; conditions which shocked me tremendously; which made me feel—most of the time, not always—that they were beyond human endurance; that I could never become an active whole-hearted part of this otherwise so wonderful land. And to live there without, with heart and soul, being part and parcel of it ran against the fundamental principles instilled into my very core by its profoundly loyal and serious corner-stone set by my German bringing up.

My keen sensibilities, rooted in these former environments, received another frightful jolt when late at night some pitifully weak pale and dirty faced little boys, no more than seven years old, accosted me peddling newspapers. The shame of it! A nation permitting this pernicious rapacious exploitation of her very backbone could not, as it seemed to me, possibly have any great future to look forward to.

"Macbeth" with Madame (so called, it sounded very foreign) Helena Modjeska and Otis Skinner was the first play I saw in my new surroundings. Steeped as my mind was in the superiority of the German stage, I haughtily stuck up my nose and completely upset my companion of the moment by my lack of appreciative interest in these outstanding American actors.

Thanksgiving Day was the first American festival to cross my experience and it exercised a deep influence on my mental and emotional self. Though the celebration of the ancient Hebrew Feast of Ingathering (Tabernacles) of a similar purpose had never seriously impressed me, the significance of this

newer holiday appealed to me very strongly as a glorious expression of the finer part of the American character. Largely because its earliest forerunner had been the day of thanksgiving set aside in 1621 by Governor Bradford in Plymouth, Massachusetts; the pilgrim fathers offering prayers of gratitude for the bountiful crops of their first year in a new home. My enthusiasm was kindled by the spirit stimulating this quiet family festival, born in the brave self-sacrificing determination and endurance of the pioneer-colonists of the earliest days of this great new commonwealth.

In contradistinction the rather barbarous celebration of the great national holiday July Fourth—I always wondered why it was not called the “Nation’s Birthday”—shocked and disgusted me. The full historical significance of the day was entirely lost in the boisterous and dangerous method of celebrating it by every noise making device known. The stupidity of the indiscriminate use of fireworks and guns, even in the hands of unaware children, came home to me very vividly when on July fifth I had to visit an oculist’s office. Rows and rows of eye-damaged (sometimes for life) individuals, bearing the mark usually of someone else’s brutal hilarity and disregard, were waiting the doctor’s attention. The folly of it all!

The American Senators seemed to me at that time the most outlandish figures on the political horizon. They were a very queer paradox. Elected at the behest of the party machine in power by the state legislatures, they had a very funny, crude, sometimes tragic way, state-selfish, often subservient to powerful interests, always blindly loyal to party, to fulfill their duty—I doubted if they ever realized such a strange thing. They talked for days to stall or kill a measure of legislation, even though their action worked to the disastrous detriment of the public good. The Representatives I considered rather a harmless meek lot, only a very few showing any sort of indi-

viduality, all of them bound by steel bands to their party, ready at all times to blindly do its bidding. I never felt that I could trust my fortunes to a band of legislators like that.

I also had little regard for the American millionaire—the billionaire had not as yet entered the stage of life—who in most cases impressed me as an extremely selfish, almost inhuman and uncultured type. After acquiring by hook and crook his enormous wealth, he continued plodding and accumulating, simply because he had nowhere to go and had no idea of refreshing play. When he did dispense with some of his worldly goods for the benefit of those whom he had previously despoiled, his first thought was to perpetuate his own name and then he applied them often to a purpose devised by an odd streak of his untrained mind without consulting expert advice. A hero fund is somewhat inconsistent with having striking steel workers shot down; so is building a peace palace from money partly gained by selling armor plate to warring nations.

Wealthy Americans spent lavishly, particularly in Europe, where they were the spotted delight of the hotel and other employees, who were always on the eager lookout for generous tips. They were on the go to collect anything within sight, saleable or not saleable, worth while or not worth while; entirely lacking true and artistic understanding. They were the victims of all kinds of wild stories, well-founded or imaginary, that went the round. So it was told that some American millionaire insisted on the purchase of a Botticelli of a certain size, which however that painter of the fifteenth century had never painted. So the art dealer referred that American to some unscrupulous art vender, who would have it made for him.

Another grievance of these my early days in the New World was the provision in its Common Law providing, that a worker injured in an industrial accident was entitled to damages in a court of law only if he could prove, that the employer had

not used reasonable care for the protection of his employees; that the accident had not taken place as a result of the negligence of a fellow-servant; that there had not been contributory negligence on his own part; that the risk assumed was an extraordinary one. Through this legal charm—for the employer only—I and every fellow-employee was continuously faced with the fatal responsibility for the everpresent risk of accident. A cheerful prospect!

Somehow the expenditure of about one hundred and forty million dollars on over six hundred and seventy-five thousand war pensioners, some of whom undoubtedly had never seen any warfare, hurt my sense of justice and economy. And it also troubled me that the United States ranked in fifth place as a naval power. Evidences of my growing interest in my new home-country.

teachers as well as to pupils, and in a small way they were doing good work. It was a beginning, perhaps the foundation stone to future developments. The United States of forty years ago afforded no background for an earnest and ambitious student of music, though the Singing Societies existing even in small communities did their share to create one, to keep alive the love of and reverence for the beauty of musical harmonies.

• • • •

The America of those days was like a powerful young giant in his teens who had suddenly shot up to immense physical proportions. The heart and the brain and this marvelous indefinite, somewhat fantastic thing called the soul, could not keep step with this very quick development of mere brute force; but they followed, slowly at first as the time of ages is reckoned.

What the former British Ambassador James Bryce said of the city of Chicago could have been justly applied to the whole of the United States of 1892: "She has not had time yet for culture, but when she takes it up, she will make it hum."

CHAPTER 2

1893

IN spite of all my monarchistic background—perhaps on account of it—I became a great admirer of the then Ex-President Grover Cleveland. Therefore I took quite a vivid interest in the election of November 1892—the first assertive act of the American Electorate which it was my privilege to witness—President Benjamin Harrison being the Republican opponent. I considered the latter merely one of the host of politicians of mediocre personal standing, who had arrived at the high office he occupied by virtue of his more famous ancestors and the “well earned” favor of the political bosses.

Election Day was a wonderful occasion and it gave me my first serious everlasting impression of the sacredness, the great value, the importance, the outstanding privilege of this fine ability to cast a vote, influencing, though only in an infinitesimal degree, the destiny of one's beloved country.

Grover Cleveland was elected to my enormous satisfaction and I watched with keen interest the effect it exercised on people who, I knew, had violently opposed him. Well, everybody, friend and foe, made gay on the evening of the election. If deep down in their hearts they felt any resentment, as it would have been only too evident in my old surroundings, they certainly gave no sign of it then or even later on. It was a revelation! I felt as if I had gone through a marvelous experience; through a turbulent sea of troubled waters and had emerged into glorious inspiring glowing sunshine.

What appealed to me mainly in President Cleveland was his

strong sturdy character, his forceful unapproachable honesty, his straightforward directness in action. He had the bitter misfortune that his second administration 1893 to 1897 fell into a time of panic and depression in the financial and the business world, the responsibility for which did not in the least rest on his shoulders. He attributed it, perhaps narrowly, to the Silver Purchase Act of 1890. To force its repeal he had to use his last resource, the federal patronage, after the Senate had wasted three months of critical time during an Extra Session, letting loose an extra fund of its supreme wisdom in idle talk.

Grover Cleveland endeared himself to me more than by anything else by the body blow he gave to the spoils system of the party machine organization in extending the Federal Civil Service Act of 1883. He not only put new life into it—Theodore Roosevelt was then one of the three Commissioners—by completely overhauling the service, but he more than doubled the classified list, which previously it had taken ten years to be gradually established. This progress in addition to the increasingly frequent appearance in federal, state and municipal elections of a body of independent upright men, pledged to vote for honest candidates irrespective of party affiliation, appeared to me the most hopeful signs on the American political horizon. They seemed to act like steel tendrils winding themselves closely around my groping mind, gradually winning its favorable interest and devotion.

The year 1893 was made most memorable by the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago, an undertaking of world-wide importance and fame; a veritable fairyland of classical architecture and formal landscape gardening. It afforded a feast for eye and mind, though without special marks of originality. But I believe it planted in many visitors, like in myself, the seeds for and the eager impetus toward acquisition of a cultural education.

One of its features, quite impressive, was the World's Congress of Religions, a very worthy endeavor, leading perhaps to a more conciliatory spirit amongst the various offshoots from the same tree of aspiration and worship.

The Art Palace, a perfectly beautiful large building on pure classical lines, offered to me by far the greatest attraction. In its numberless halls were assembled hundreds of the masterpieces by leading artists of the world. My many visits to this Collection instilled into my make-up to a larger extent than ever before—the Art Galleries of London and Berlin had previously laid a solid foundation—the love for and the appreciation of the Beautiful. I believe that the same process of art cultivation affected many of the hundreds of thousands of Americans from north and south, east and west, cities and country, in all walks of life, and created in them in a growing measure a certain valuation of and attraction to all the beautiful things in life. I was deeply grateful for and appreciative of this wonderful opportunity to widen my artistic horizon and felt, that the Directors of the Exposition showed fine judgment and a very farsighted vision to bring this marvelously educational and refining Collection before the American Public.

As the ever present contrast, the people at large, the authorities and the newspapers always impressed me as entirely inconsistent and somewhat narrow. Their apparent hypocrisy in matters of sex—just an erratic remnant of the early Puritans' influence pervading the moral atmosphere—was very hard to understand in contradistinction to the general broad-mindedness of the average American. He would not—as a matter of irrefutable fact—face the inevitable conditions of sexual emotions and passions and tried (vigorously but unsuccessfully) to put a vaporous screen over actual life to hide them. Yet by a strange freakish anomaly he would flaunt the sordid details of crime and immorality into the very faces of the public

—the newspapers were at all times full of them. And the private lives and affairs of the unhappily married, high and low, no matter how clean they might have been, would be held up to public view—a disgraceful, truly immoral spectacle. And how eagerly every line of the lengthy detailed, sometimes perverted and exaggerated, newspaper reports were devoured and relished by the very persons who would hush with emphatic mortified gestures every slightest reference to the emotional life. Unfortunately these same hypocritical conditions—though sex forms the “Leitfaden” of the best part of literature and art—prevail even in these modern United States after forty years of the most curious happenings.

Yes, curious was in these pious super-moral United States the spectacle of a writer, famed all over the world, hunted with the approaching night out of his temporary home, because his quite normal and clean life with a female friend was not covered by a marriage certificate. Curious were the entrance doors being shut to a female member of English nobility on account of so-called moral turpitude, making the United States the laughing stock of the world. And much more curious and fatal was—and is to-day—the fact, that many innocent children must suffer the frightfully disconcerting and harassing influence of an inharmonious home, because the unhappy fine-grained parents are made to fear the involved law intricacies and difficulties and the shameful publicity of a divorce.

The law and its enforcement impressed me like a strong elastic rubber band which was on every side being twisted and turned and batted and stretched to its limit, without ever in its rebound hitting any culpable party. The character of the men elected or nominated to dispense justice seemed to me lacking in every necessary essential, especially in the city, state and superior courts. That was perhaps the reason why a place on the bench of these lower courts carried little prestige or

CHAPTER 3

TAKING A FOOT HOLD

ON January first, 1894, I made out and signed my first bank check amounting to the huge sum of ten dollars to the order of a prominent charity organization—the generous spirit of the country influenced me to commemorate by such (growing) gifts all the important events of my life—and my independent little business was started. At first I set out as a European manufacturers' agent in laces and lace articles. My father had for many years been in the lace business, so automatically I followed his footsteps. I had little knowledge of the line and its worth, but in the typical American way of the time I bluffed my way through to a tolerable success.

The first summer I went to Europe to make some more connections with manufacturers and was I not glad to get back to real civilization for a while. Real life, real enjoyment, real culture and real people seemed to beckon to me. And by contrast, when I had returned to the United States again, its inhabitants impressed me anew as a very crude, uncouth and rough sort of a lot, which in the first weeks grated considerably on my nerves. I had this same alternating feeling on every journey to Europe until about 1910.

In Europe I would never have anything to do with Americans, if I saw them first. More so even than at home most of them paraded a certain conceit and boastfulness and aggressive vulgar obtrusiveness. True, they were possessed of a good deal of intellect, but it was not cultured and manifested itself mainly in material flourishes.

very crude and inexperienced. Therefore this open-hearted generous manner of meeting my rather timid advances touched a very soft spot in my psychic being and helped largely to create a much more kindly feeling toward my environments. Another, a female lace buyer held out a friendly appreciative hand to me, an evident clumsy greenhorn. It was most gratifying to me to see also her honesty and fair dealing rewarded by her gradual rise to be one of the outstanding directors and shareholders of her firm, the largest retail Dry Goods store of Allegheny, Pa. (now a constituent part of Pittsburgh, Pa.).

I found the general methods of trade, even in some of the largest wholesale and retail Dry Goods establishments, quite slipshod, crude and haphazard; and the men in charge superficial, lacking entirely expert knowledge of merchandise; their judgment in purchasing their requirements based on friendship and competitive gambles. For this reason many worthy young travelling men were doomed to failure, while I by some lucky streak of good fortune just hit it right and made progress.

The tariff policy of the United States struck the most sensitive spot of my adventure—the frequent changes always seemed to spell life or death of it—and it was more or less a continuous enigma to me; a hateful product of political and states selfishness. I started business under the McKinley tariff act of 1890, considered high, paying a fifty per cent average duty; the Wilson tariff act of 1894 lowered it to about forty per cent; the Dingley tariff act of 1897 raised it again to an average of sixty per cent; and so on. The only kind of a moving picture of that time and a mighty worrisome one.

Two events stirred a rather antagonistic feeling in my mind against the powers dominating the destinies of the United States: The strike of two hundred thousand miners in April 1894 in the bituminous coal fields, where an army of intimidat-

liberal, a more humane outlook upon the world at large; vitalized in that enormous crucible converting some of all the peoples of the world into one independent and self-conscious and very self-confident unit. It was a revelation, appealing forcefully and convincingly to my better nature, to my wider understanding, to my higher ideals.

The colored people, of whom at that time there were comparatively few in the northern states, impressed me as a curiosity, not a pretty or pleasant or well brought up one. I had never seen any before except at ethnographic exhibits. I came very little in contact with them and in general they seemed a kindly harmless lot.

However the reports of their brutal rapes of white women, which often met with inadequate and very much delayed punishment—a crying disgrace to the Southern States' judiciary system—fired some strange streak of uncivilized outraged emotion in me, which I could never quite understand, unless it was a perverted outlet of inborn punitive militarism. Most of the lynchings gave me a certain feeling of just satisfaction.

Nowadays one can hardly picture the bicycle craze of around 1895, when half the population of America, young and old, female and male, sported wheels and enjoyed it. Cavalcades of families, grandmothers to infants, and clubs filled the highways and some streets were lined with bicycle stores and repair shops. The strangest thing about it was, that it should peter out almost as quickly as it came, long before the advent of the automobile made it a somewhat risky method of transit on busy streets and roads.

I was enthusiastically in sympathy with President Cleveland, when he forcefully shook a powerful fist at Great Britain. For half a century this proud country had discussed the frontier line separating British Guiana and Venezuela. This latter nation had proposed arbitration, but Great Britain had disdain-

fully refused such an intervention. Richard Olney, American Secretary of State, on July twentieth, 1895, wired to Lord Salisbury, British Prime Minister, that in accordance with the Monroe Doctrine—We keep out of Europe; You keep out of America—the United States insisted on arbitration. The reply was a flat refusal and a denial of the authority of the Monroe Doctrine. It was significant of how low the United States stood at that time in the esteem of the nations of the world. They felt they could trifle with its words. Grover Cleveland was in his right place at the right time. On December seventeenth, 1895, he sent a message to Congress asking for money, so that a commission could determine the exact line of the frontier. If favorable to Venezuela, the United States would use all means at its disposal to enforce the decision. Congress without discussion voted one hundred thousand dollars. Great Britain then changed its mind and accepted arbitration.

But, oh, how differently my sympathies worked, when later on President Cleveland pointed a stiff finger at Germany in a trouble of a similar, though not quite as aggravated a kind. Then the home ties, still very strong and selfishly German, underwent a severe tension to try and grasp the American viewpoint.

Theodore Roosevelt, in those days Commissioner of Police of the City of New York under the reform administration of Mayor Strong, was very much in the public eye through his daring exploits to test the honesty and attention to duty of the police force. Though very much in the right direction, these efforts impressed me under existing political conditions as quixotic.

My business travels—in the first years I sat up all night in coaches and worked hard all day—brought me eventually to every large city throughout the United States. There was no individuality to any of them; they were all patterned alike and

looked alike. Every post office, a few cities like Chicago excepted, was exactly of one and the same model, upon which some years previously the government architect had stumbled and to which, through thick and thin, he stuck. Buildings in general were low, plain and ugly; streets long, lean and dull; even the few existing public squares made no pretensions to beauty. Nothing outstanding ever happened anywhere and the people followed the same grind, day after day, trying to make money.

Most of the largest hotels were still run on the so-called American plan, which included large quantities and poor quality of food in one rate with the room. Their main feature usually was the colored attendant at the entrance to the dining room, who took the guests' hats, maybe three hundred of them at one sitting, giving no check, merely stirring an automatic register in his head. Hardly ever did he make a mistake in promptly returning the correct hat to its rightful owner.

CHAPTER 4

THE END OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

A GENERAL prejudicial feeling of the buyers of the United States, that an Importer located in Chicago was not up-to-date, forced me in the middle of 1896 to remove myself and my business to New York City. Fortunately my venture had been growing, slowly but steadily, and I was very well satisfied with the small share of material success coming my way. Though eventually I developed into the largest importer of my specialty—a very small subdivision of laces—I never felt that imperative urge, typical of the live American, to branch out, to transgress into other fields of trade, to be the biggest operator without limits. My sane German background constrained me to be the best in the merchandise I had learned to know and not to outreach my limitations.

Forty years ago the successful American devoted himself overwhelmingly to business, had no other thought but of business and often by his unswerving intense devotion to business undermined his health and eventually his constitution. Very few thought of play, fewer knew how to play; the acquisition of the almighty dollar was their paramount goal. Many wealthy physical wrecks told that pathetic tale and I was not going to be one of them.

One of the first automobiles on Broadway caught me in a trap with a Broadway cable car on the other side. However it was such a weak contrivance—motor cars in those days were very unreliable and hazardous conveyances—that the thought waves from my mind made it rebound just before

touching me. Or was its backward convulsion caused by the sudden application of the brakes?

Soon after settling in New York I became a reader of "The New York Times." A few months were sufficient to make me disgusted with its attitude toward everything that was German. In any disorder in any corner of the wide world the German Emperor had his guilty hand; Germany was out—according to "The New York Times'" interpretation of it—for its own mean selfish ends. I tried to change over to another New York newspaper and sampled every one of them. They were all alike in their antagonistic and hateful endeavor to misrepresent every German act and purpose. And none of them reached the "Times" in the excellence of its general and trade news service. So I stuck to "The New York Times" (and continued its reader for now thirty-six years) and, whenever its editorial staff ran wild in its fury against German motives and against German deeds, I bit my lips and passed it over as propaganda sponsored by English minds.

The gold rush to the Klondike commencing in August 1896 left me quite cool, for there was no adventurous streak to my make-up; it made me dizzy however to think that the whole territory of Alaska had been purchased from Russia in 1867 for the paltry sum of seven million two hundred thousand dollars.

In the field of politics the sudden advent of William Jennings Bryan, from the moment he sprang into widely heralded prominence as the glib and velvety tongued advocate of silver until he successfully defended a seventeenth century lost cause in Tennessee—three times he was defeated as candidate for the presidency—impressed me as that of a shrewd and suave political harlequin. I never took him seriously, nor did I have the slightest faith in him. However the American Electorate of that time was rather gullible and very much given to the herd

instinct, falling in with the loudest and most high-sounding flourish of words. It amazed and disappointed me exceedingly, but eventually the good sense of the majority of the voters triumphed; this made me step up one rung of the ladder to true Americanism.

This was greatly helped by the fact, that the educated classes of the United States were almost exclusively hostile to Bryan. So John Hay, later on a very efficient Secretary of State, said of him: "The Boy Orator makes only one speech—but he makes it twice a day. There is no fun in it. He simply reiterates the unquestionable truths that every man who has a clean shirt is a thief and should be hanged, and there is no goodness or wisdom except among the illiterates and criminal classes. . . ."

The process of my Americanization had been going on very slowly but steadily. Influences, over which I had no actual control, seemed to sink into my subconscious mind, leaving their deep everlasting mark. I still felt a strong resentment against the general conditions of corruption in political and judicial affairs, but gradually more and more points of excellence in favor of the institutions of the United States stood out in the glorious light of the sun, reflecting their transcendent warmth in my receptive heart and mind.

I could never at that time bring myself for one moment to even think of changing my nationality. Most other immigrants did so at the earliest possible moment. I felt that it was a matter of conscience, of serious responsibility, just like changing one's religion. As a matter of routine I took out after seven years my first papers, indicating my intention of becoming an American citizen. But the final step seemed to me inconsistent with a certain dumb leaning on my part toward the orderly and honest institutions of Germany, the general humane tendency they represented. I could never reconcile this

deep attachment to my old Fatherland to a profession to be an American. Continuously I gave the matter earnest thought. I had scrupulously resolved, that, when the odious but perfectly involuntary and automatic comparisons of everything, meeting my eye and mind, with German conditions ceased; when I had thrown off all purely instinctive ties with my former home-country; when I had learned to feel and think in purely American terms, to love America, its institutions and what it stood for; when in short I had become an American, at heart and soul, then I would seek and truly exercise American citizenship. And not a minute sooner.

The mettle of my sentiments in this regard was severely tested by the war of 1898 with Spain. I found it wanting and very inconsistent. The blowing up of the "Maine" on February fifth of that year in the harbor of Havana conveyed to my mind rather an indefinite, undecisive picture. I sized up the situation with quite an unfriendly disposition, though the constant turmoil in the island of Cuba and the tyrannical maladministration of it by a succession of military governors deputed by Spain had given the United States sufficient cause to interfere in order to enforce peaceful conditions. On the steamer, crossing the ocean to Europe, I admired the tolerant and fair-minded attitude of the Americans toward two Spanish passengers. And when some Germans a little later on attacked the status of the United States, predicting that Spain would be an easy victor, I stepped very quickly and decisively out of my narrow-minded reserve and left my hearers in very little doubt as to the side on which I stood. Of course in my mind there had never been the slightest question as to the speedy and complete victory of the United States; nor had any other wish or prayer stirred my heart. This was the first occasion—and its realization gave me quite a thrill—where I automatically showed plain symptoms of Americanism.

I followed the events of the war with a certain amount of sneering cynicism. It was perhaps justified by the poor and somewhat disastrous organization—disease affected ten times more soldiers than bullets—of the American land forces, though always victorious. However the dynamic patriotic activity of Theodore Roosevelt, first as Assistant Secretary of the Navy, then jumping to the assistance of Colonel Leonard Wood in recruiting and leading the famous First Volunteer Cavalry Regiment, nicknamed the Rough Riders, filled me with just—and a little proud—admiration. So did Commodore George Dewey, who with his squadron of six ships boldly steamed through the narrow mine-infested opening to the harbor of Manila and defeated the Spanish fleet. So did Lieutenant Hobson for his heroic adventure, trying to bottle up the narrow Santiago harbor, until he fell in with his kissing adventures.

But I chuckled gleefully at those funny Americans, who caused a long drawn out controversy by giving the palm of victory in the sea battle of Santiago—where the main Spanish fleet was defeated and destroyed—to Commodore W. S. Schley. I in my superior militaristic wisdom had immediately and with finality decided in favor of the superior commander, Rear-Admiral W. T. Sampson (who at the beginning of the fight had been temporarily absent), on account of his excellent strategy in disposing his fleet in well taken positions in front of Santiago harbor.

The United States emerged from this one hundred days' war a respected world power. I believe mankind witnessed for the first time in its long and eventful history that a victorious power paid to the defeated foe a large sum of money (twenty million dollars for the cession of the Philippine Islands).

In European fashion I took the promise of the United States, to eventually accord complete independence to Cuba, dubiously

with a grain of salt. On May twentieth, 1902, General Wood transferred the governing power, until then performed by American representatives, to the first President of Cuba, Estrada Palma. A national act of righteousness which impressed me tremendously.

I found every possible explanation and excuse for the curious attitude of the German naval squadron under Admiral von Diedrichs toward the American victorious naval forces under Commodore Dewey in Manila Bay. Though it puzzled me, I would not believe for one moment that Germany would do the slightest thing to conflict with the interests and purposes of the United States. At the time I would not admit that it was due to a certain belittling contempt for the power of the United States; to a natural but arrogant antagonism to this new presumptuous intruder into the sphere of world politics, hitherto the exclusive and undisputed privilege of the major European powers. I was still loyal to one country and feeling the seeds of loyalty to another.

I was certainly out of sympathy with the various manipulations, which President Cleveland had discountenanced, leading to the annexation of the island group of Hawaii. It savored too much of the, to me distasteful, European methods, which at that very time found drastic expression in robbing feeble China of large slices of her territory.

Contrary to my German inclinations—slowly fading out into a larger world outlook—I admired Secretary of State John Hay as a great farseeing statesman, when in 1899 in a circular to the powers of the world he asked for equality for All in China. This action perhaps prevented a further scramble for parts of Chinese territory.

William McKinley always impressed me merely as more or less the average politician. His only claim to distinction in my eyes was his loyal and beautiful devotion to his sickly wife.

honor and commanded only slight social advantage. And the justices of the peace all over the United States were mostly a bad lot, quite unreliable and corrupt, judicially on a very low plane. I always imagined that when a lawyer could not possibly make a living otherwise, he became, by straight or foul means, a justice of the peace.

Fortunately I had only a minor experience with one of them. A merely trumped up case against me for four hundred dollars had been adjourned twice without any reason whatever. The third time something unforeseen detained me and when I arrived only a few minutes late at the office of the justice of the peace, the case had already been decided and judgment given against me. Of course upon appeal to a higher court the case was dropped by the complainant and I heard no more about it.

A strange conglomeration of fine and bitter impressions! Would they make or break my transformation into an American citizen?

He became President of the United States—as far as I could see—only by virtue of the dominant power of Mark Hanna, whose protégé he was—his sponsor, his campaign manager, his senator, his friend, his political “boss.”

Hanna’s life had turned out like that of hundreds of captains of industry of that day—starting out as a dealer in coal and iron, he had ended by owning coal and iron mines, railroads, a shipbuilding company, a newspaper, a bank, a street traction company, an opera house and a President. This was a picture that made me adamant to acquiring American citizenship.

I saw the brightest ray of sunshine penetrating into this old world of ours in the assembly at The Hague, Netherlands, in May 1899 of delegates from most of the peoples to consider steps toward PEACE. Strange as it may seem, the first suggestion for the call of this conference emanated from the Czar, the despotic ruler of all the Russians. Besides minor accomplishments in the right direction, this assemblage created the first International Permanent Court of Arbitration at The Hague, which however worked only in a half-hearted way. But a tiny seed was planted; the minds of the world were stirred to the consciousness that war was not the only method by which to settle international disputes. A new era dawned to grow and to grow and to grow, until the major idea of war would give undisputed place to the far more sublime ideal of PEACE.

CHAPTER 5

A NEW CENTURY; A NEW ERA

THE commencement of the twentieth century carried no thrill to my heart—(or any other) strings. After all it was merely of chronological significance and my young—and around that period very active—heart and mind refused to put any enormous weight of importance on this kind of a scale of life. It was far overshadowed by the romance of my life, culminating in my marriage on October fourth, 1900. I had to get married then, for I was fast approaching the age limit of thirty years, which I had set as reasonable. I wanted to be a child with my children and I desired to be their appreciative intimate friend and comrade in their growing age. I felt that the world was wide open to me, for at that time my business was earning the munificent sum of three thousand dollars a year for me. I had previously taken out a life insurance policy, for twenty thousand dollars, for without this protection and provision I would not assume the responsibility for another life.

The march upon Peking, China, by the international force of soldiers for the protection of the foreign legations against the Boxers gave me the greatest kick of the age. For American marines took active part under a German chief commander. And then to crown this thrilling effect, the United States demanded an indemnity of only a little over twenty-four million dollars out of a total of three hundred and thirty-three millions payable to all the participating nations. Furthermore in a fit of very exceptional generosity in international affairs, the United States in 1907 (after having paid all American claims

me with the earnest ambition to help along in the great cause which he advocated.

In those days I determined to become an American citizen at the earliest moment consistent with my conscience. I had never lost sight of the fact that I ought to accept this responsibility and this privilege. I couldn't! It was drilled into me on all sides, by friend and acquaintance, that the land, which gave me a living, ought to be the land of my allegiance. Well, it was mighty hard forty and even thirty years ago to implicitly believe in the high destiny of the United States. And the dishonesty, permeating the political and judicial, even the ordinary life of the American nation, had given me a bitter taste—poison to my mind—which my system could not so easily and quickly eject. I certainly could not allow mere material arguments and reasons to influence the clear and decisive dictates of my conscience.

No! I was not yet ready to be an active and alive part of this strange mixture of humanity, the largest majority of which I considered undisciplined and uncultured and unworthy; with but one thought and aim, that of making and hoarding money. Germany's standards of ethics and culture formed still the keynote of my deepest and fondest aspirations and I could see not the slightest signs in America of the fundamental beginnings of tendencies toward the higher and the highest things in life.

The American maxim: "My Country, right or wrong!" had not as yet gained any hold on my mental and sentimental faculties. Would it ever?

However, I never lost sight of the actual progress accomplished, material and some aesthetic, like the Pan American Exposition of 1901 in Buffalo, showing some original color schemes; the first laboratory school of Education founded by the University of Chicago in 1901 to 1902; the first Commer-

tion five hundred strong practically gave rise to a state of war, ruthless and cruel, against the strikers, mainly Poles and Hungarians; culminating in the brutal murder of the chief engineer of the Davidson Mine. The Pullman strike in June 1894 leading to a wide spreading railway strike and civil war in Chicago suburbs, until President Cleveland ordered federal troops under General Miles to the disturbed territory, putting Chicago under martial law. While I strongly condemned the selfish and narrow policy of the Pullman Company; yet, President Cleveland was my admired hero and I fully and gratefully sympathized with his speedy and forceful measures. However these proceedings and the tyrannical attitude of its controlling factors did not impress me as exemplifying the free and liberal doctrines of a great republic.

One of the few things that in these early days filled me with unstinted admiration for the American of the street—and I dare say it was a common heritage of liberal-mindedness pervading all sections—was his cool unselfish and broad-minded world-viewpoint. What a marvelous difference from the purely selfish and fanatical attitude of the European nationals, who could under no circumstances see further than their own border lines respecting the frequent and bitter squabbles of their nations; who may have known and seen what was beyond it, but were stricken with complete blindness as to any other interests and feelings and general standpoints but their own. I had suffered from this tragic disease of selfish nationalism as much as the rest of them, therefore the comprehensive point of view of the general American struck me at first like a bombshell. I had considered it lack of patriotism until I heard some of the Babbitt type extoll their city or village and state as the greatest on earth; trumpeting his exaggerated ideas of their worth loudly to every available listener. No, gradually I valued it at its true worth. It was simply a wider, a more

cial High School opened in New York City in 1902; the adoption by the State of Oregon in 1902 of the radical use of the Initiative and Referendum; and by the city of Los Angeles in 1903 of the Recall of elective officials; the passage in that year by the state of Wisconsin of its Direct Primary Law; and on July fourth completion of the Pacific Cable, a link with the Philippines; the first flight on December seventeenth, 1903, by the brothers Orville and Wilbur Wright at Kitty Hawk, N. C.—it was aptly described: “The heavier-than-air contraption bumped, faltered and then actually rose one hundred feet off the ground”; the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis in 1904 creating a permanent Art Palace in that city.

What impressed me perhaps more than anything else in those remarkable years of the presidency of Theodore Roosevelt was the awakening of the Public Conscience; testified to by and resulting in: The organization of the National Child Labor Committee, of which this super-man Felix Adler, founder and head of the path-breaking schools and forum of the Society for Ethical Culture, became president (and I a member). Enactment by various states of laws establishing workmen's compensation systems to cover cases of industrial accidents, safety and health codes, old age pensions, public aid to dependent children; and fixing a minimum wage for women and limited hours of work for children and women. It was significant of the dawn of a better day.

The magic mantle of even a Roosevelt could not quite cover the, in my eyes, Imperialistic proceedings, by which the United States gained control of the Panama Canal Zone. Though the Senate of the Republic of Colombia had slightly justified them by rejecting the previously negotiated Hay-Herran convention giving practically a perpetual lease on it. It had thus shown that it was ruthlessly out for the proverbial pound of flesh.

My mind was filled with dire forebodings, when the United

States started the immense undertaking of digging the Panama Canal. The adventure and subsequent failure of F. de Lesseps, the great French engineer and builder of the Suez Canal, was fresh and vivid in my thoughts. How could American engineers succeed where the best European direction had failed in two serious attempts?

To my mind William Crawford Gorgas, surgeon general U. S. Army, was the hero of this great adventure. With two thousand helpers he cleaned the malaria and yellow fever infested Panama Canal Zone up and made it possible and safe for Americans to live and work there.

Digging commenced in 1906 under the very able direction of Colonel George W. Goethals, Chief Engineer. It was a marvel to me, with what businesslike, quiet and modest methods the Americans went about their work, overcoming with patience and ease all kinds of discouraging difficulties and problems. They spent nearly four hundred million dollars, including military and naval defenses, and did it more efficiently and more economically and more honestly and with less self-advertising noise than any undertaking of similar magnitude I had ever heard of. It certainly opened my eyes to the recognition of American (military engineering) skill and competence.

I considered President Roosevelt quite an able diplomat—almost equal to the British, who perhaps in a fit of jealousy accused him of lying—in adjusting the debt collecting expeditions of European governments against defaulting South American nations to an all around mutual satisfaction; by having the Venezuelan trouble in 1902 referred to a mixed commission set up by The Hague Tribunal; by assuming in 1905 collection of customs by an American official in Santo Domingo, part of the revenues to be turned over to the European creditors for debt service. And most of all, by bringing in June 1905 representatives of the two warring nations, Russia and

Japan, together in order to discuss peace; by overcoming the stubborn bluff of the Russian and the greed for victory of the Japanese delegates; and by eventually, against all kinds of odds, pressing and effecting the Peace of Portsmouth of September fifth, 1905. I saw there a delicate piece of work, avoiding the impression of meddling interference and yet pulling very influential strings of powerful persuasion. And I felt kind of puffed up over it.

Though I despised its cruel, tyrannical, unjust czaristic régime, my sympathies had all been with Russia, because, on account of my narrow-minded background, I saw only a contest of Europe versus Asia. Then, during the peace negotiations (as reported by the newspapers), I suddenly turned around in favor of the Japanese standpoint, for I saw the Russian bluff to cheat Japan out of the fruits of her great victory. For my mind was still permeated by the old maxim: The spoils ruthlessly to the victor! The American large-mindedness had not yet sufficiently percolated.

The investigation of the life insurance companies of New York by the Armstrong Insurance Committee (by legislative enactment) in 1905 to 1906 brought to light the undreamed of existence of such shocking conditions—criminal recklessness and default of their policies, a succession of gross misdeeds by their officers—that it rudely awakened the public conscience. To me it seemed just a symptom of the moral progress of the United States. The general and radical housecleaning which these companies were forced to undergo, stirred a strong and everlasting echo throughout the United States. It resulted very speedily in adequate legislation which put the life insurance institution—one of the outstanding achievements of the solidity of American life and thought, which I came to admire tremendously—on a high pedestal of prudence and honesty and fair dealing.

This sporadic and thoroughgoing—and I believe epoch-making—investigation brought to the fore one of those fearless probers into public morals, so typical, so hopeful, so beneficial for the great American Commonwealth, Charles Evans Hughes. Such men were at the time as yet the exception and they singularly stood out in the public eye. Their number gradually increased, therefore their work proved less spectacular, though of no less value. It appeared to me as the most hopeful sign of progress toward the realization of my political ideals.

The frightful destruction of the main part of San Francisco, California, by earthquake and fire in April 1906 brought vividly to my mind evidence of the spirit of the people of America. There was no pitiful whining and idle complaining; no waste of valuable energy in futile desperate contemplation. All home forces set to work, with speed and vigor, to repair the enormous damage and to try to meet the elemental forces by due precautionary provisions. It was another heartening revelation to me. More so, when a few years later I had occasion with my own eyes to admire the new San Francisco, a modern well built city with widened streets, risen from the ashes of an aggregate of old ramshackle buildings.

CHAPTER 6

A CLIMAX OF AN EVOLUTION

I FELT a deep-dyed American patriot, when Japan got all excited, almost to war heat, in 1906 over the action of the San Francisco school board, requiring all Japanese pupils—there were only ninety-three altogether—to attend a separate Oriental school. President Roosevelt's prompt step in sending the Secretary of the Navy to San Francisco, which resulted in the withdrawal of its edict by the school board, averted a real clash. During the height of the burst of passionate resentment a high Japanese statesman, as evidence of his indignation, committed *hara-kiri* (a supposedly heroic form of suicide).

The American public, in general, showed a quiet dignified reserve—very few even discussed the possibility of war—that almost baffled me. Was it the unconscious intuition of the tremendous dormant power in back of the nation; or was it the deep love of Peace inherent in the American character, which kept the fanatical war fever out of the thoughts dominating the Americans until actually forced upon them? What an admirable difference from the European attitude, which I knew only too well, searching almost every moment for a cause to shout out war threats, theoretical and practical, at the neighboring people.

In April 1908 I was, *nolens volens*, made a landowner of the United States. Some time previously I had, just in order to be agreeable, made an offer, far below its actual value, for the extensive property next door to my small leased home in New Rochelle, a small suburb of the City of New York.

Hepburn Act of 1906 compelling the railroads to publish their rates and to apply them uniformly, also to stop free transportation privileges except to employees; the Employers' Liability Act—of 1906, declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court, re-enacted in 1908—relating to injuries to employees by common carriers; an act passed in 1907 prohibiting contributions to campaign funds by industrial corporations; a most important law passed in 1908 limiting the hours of trainmen and telegraph operators, working on interstate railroads—not only for their benefit, but also for the safety of the traveling public, for they had been dangerously over-worked; the purging by newspapers of their advertising columns; more vigorous supervision over the listing of securities by the stock exchanges; the liberal formation of various social work organizations.

What appealed to me perhaps more than anything else—as I had, with great fear for the future, watched the enormous and ridiculous waste of the country's resources—was the enlightened conservation program sponsored and pushed by President Roosevelt. The National Conservation Commission, headed by the able Gifford Pinchot, did much toward the protection of the source waters of navigable streams; the adoption and installation of effective means for checking forest fires; the regulation of timber cutting on public and even private lands; and the eventual retention by the government of title to all public lands, which contained resources of phosphate, coal, oil or natural gas.

The White Slave Traffic Act of 1910, providing punishment by five years in prison and a fine of five thousand dollars for interstate transport of women for immoral purposes, was another salutary step in advance. So was the extension of the list of classified civil offices by the successive administrations, ensuring cleaner and more efficient public service; and the en-

actment by many states of various laws to improve the morale of the public officials and the condition of the people.

But what put heart to the deepest and greatest extent into my Americanism, were men of the finest caliber like Robert Marion La Follette—seeing plainly their bounden duty and executing it in a truly honest farseeing spirit—who appeared in increasing numbers in the public life of the United States.

Therefore, on February ninth, 1912, feeling conscious of having become an American at heart and soul, I took the momentous step of adopting *de facto* citizenship of the United States.

Twenty years it had taken me to cut the ties linking me to my former fatherland, to eradicate its influence, to stop thinking and feeling in its terms—my brain however even to-day performs the feats of arithmetic, merely an automatic process, in German figures. In the course of twenty long years Germany had faded into the background of my mind as the United States had come forward to supersede it. Twenty years it had taken America to emerge out of the worst mire of its political corruption into a higher clearing atmosphere of honor. Twenty years had instilled into my very soul an instinctive appreciation of my new fatherland, of the greatness of its qualities, of the large-mindedness of the character of its people, of its fast growing position as a fair and square power, wielding vast influence in the world of nations.

And yet I felt that these twenty years had only been an important beginning in the process of my evolution into an American. For GROWTH is the real key to success and happiness—national and individual.

CHAPTER 7

PROGRESSIVENESS AND PROGRESS

My first assertive act as a full-fledged American citizen was—as I came to realize later on—a misguided one. The principle of the American political system—two principal parties—had not as yet had a chance to strike a responsive chord in my mental make-up. I became an enthusiastic member and supporter of the Progressive Party, started and headed by Theodore Roosevelt, and my first vote was cast for him as the presidential standard bearer—a futile one. I was blindly carried away by the marvelous platform and ideals, which this new movement announced and advocated; going even so far as to make a political speech to a small gathering—a great friend (?) of mine told me afterwards, that I was eminently successful in furthering the chances for election of the opposing political ticket.

I had no particular grievance against President William Howard Taft and his administration; I had always considered him able and honest, though a little slack. But I did have serious objections to Woodrow Wilson, whose career I had followed with grave misgivings. Though as governor of New Jersey he was instrumental in having some good laws enacted, he impressed me, from the beginning to the end of his term, as rather dictatorial, as a ruthless upholder of his own “ego”.

The antagonistic attitude of Roosevelt toward Taft won the election of 1912 for Woodrow Wilson and he became not only President, but the greatest dominant political power in the United States. He wielded his enormous influence, as far as I

could see, by subtle and by direct means, to a more telling extent than any President before him. The people at large were smitten by a hypnotic reverential awe, when he made his grandiose, high-flown, flowery pronouncements. They took every one of them at their full value.

In the first year of his administration President Wilson did two things which upset my ethical standards. He ousted the efficient Postmaster of the City of New York, who had grown up from the ranks in the postal service during about forty years, and supplanted him by a mere tool of the political machine. It seemed to me at the time a cruel outrage of all human feelings. I could never understand how even the worst machine ridden politician could bring it over his heart to rob a man who had given all his long life conscientiously to the public service, without due cause of his bread and butter. There were other nominations which did not quite fit in with the civil service reform acts of his predecessors, nor with my own ideas of the public morale.

Then his ruthless interference in the interior policy of Mexico—he refused recognition to General Victoriano Huerta, who had obtained the Presidency by force of murder, and supported Generals Carranza and Villa of perhaps equally murderous type—led to long drawn out difficulties with that revolution ridden country and to useless and unnecessary bloodshed by the intervention of American marines in Vera Cruz in April 1914—eighteen Americans and many more Mexicans killed.

Creation of the United States Parcel Post system in 1912 and the proclamation of the Seventeenth Amendment for the popular election of United States Senators in 1913 were important steps forward in the development of America. So was in the same year the ratification by three fourths of the states of the new Constitutional provision making possible an Income Tax, which was incorporated in the Tariff Act of 1913. But

the greatest one was the establishment of the Federal Reserve System, which put an intrinsic powerful backbone into the entire financial structure of the United States.

Crossing and recrossing the Atlantic Ocean on the big steamers, which carried a thousand and more immigrants at a time, I came, from a slight distance, in contact with the odd and varied material that entered the huge American Melting Pot. What a strange, uncouth, crude looking lot it was! What a store, instinctive and yet fundamental, of love and courage and determination and enthusiasm was hidden in the souls of these thousands upon thousands of women and men, who, with big tickets pinned on to their outer garments, passed at Quarantine Station in review before the Doctor, the first American official they encountered. Often I wished that these tickets would have told of the manifold, perhaps heartrending, perhaps joyous, perhaps desolate, perhaps hopeful and ambitious motives, which brought their bearers to the shores of the New World. I tried to read their features. A few showed the real beauty of character; some the low instincts of mere animals; most of them indicated soft but well-grained dough, that could be molded into most any shape or form. Emotions were not evident. They were masked by the stress of the moment which did not allow them any outlet.

Every time I saw this strange aggregate of humanity, I wondered what it would eventually turn into. What would be the destiny of these children and women and men; and of the land they were coming to people? In those days it was an insolvable riddle stirring the minds of many deep and far thinking American patriots.

The financial wreck of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad by the stock manipulations of its president Charles S. Mellen and his associates in 1913 filled me with a sense of horror—it went deeper because I traveled on it almost

every day as a commuter. I could never understand how these wealthy men could bring it over their hearts, to lend their names and their aid to defraud its stockholders, many of them comparatively poor, some of them widows and orphans, living precariously from their incomes. It was an echo from the early days of American big business, but fortunately it reverberated into a different atmosphere, replete with scorn and retribution, even if ever so slight.

In 1912 the small village of Sumter, South Carolina, had started out to employ a City Manager for efficient and honest administration of its municipal affairs. This set the ball in motion in this very praiseworthy direction and year by year more and more communities, large and small, followed its course.

Another ball was set in motion around that time by the then Secretary of State Bryan. He negotiated treaties of arbitration with all nations represented in Washington and, curiously enough, on June fifteenth, 1914, reported the signing of fifteen such pacts—providing for the submission by the contracting parties of all questions of whatever character and nature in dispute between them to international commissions of inquiry for investigation and report—which in August the Senate ratified without raising a single serious objection. Unfortunately this ball rolled down hill into the horrifying vortex of the World War.

SECTION V

DURING THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER 8

THE FIRST STAGE OF THE WAR

ON the eve of the actual outbreak of the World War I was discussing world politics with an American banker who expressed the opinion that the outbreak of hostilities was only a matter of days or hours. I declared emphatically, that in this modern enlightened age war seemed an impossibility; that no responsible statesman could, in a sane state of mind, assume the frightful risk of plunging his country into the dreadful abyss of war without having taken every possible step to avoid it. Yet deep down in my inner consciousness I felt a sinister rumbling of fanatical revolt against the uncompromising aggressiveness of France and Russia; of an indistinct craving to see Germany teach these two meddlesome nations a severe and smashing lesson in international politics. For the murder by Servian tools of the Austrian Heir-Apparent and of his wife had shocked me tremendously, stirring up all the ancient antagonism against these turbulent States. And the cruel iniquities of France, which had warred and devastated Germany for centuries—twice they had burned down my former home town—had left too deep a mark, to have been as yet eradicated by the large-mindedness of my new country of adoption.

The actuality of the war kept me in somewhat of a dumb-founded state of mind—and heart. I did not know which way to turn; especially in the first days and months of it. Of course I put my full trust into every word which came from official

for losses) renounced the balance of twelve million dollars and —by an understanding with China—devoted it to the creation of an educational fund providing scholarships for Chinese students for study in America. A fair deal in world politics! What an inspiring manifestation! I felt very proud; even if I was not a citizen—as yet.

Theodore Roosevelt had always been my ideal of a true American. I had followed his active and rapid career with great interest and admiration and felt quite disappointed, when, in order to shelve him as a presidential possibility, the machine politicians made him the Vice-Presidential candidate, much against his preference. Fate played them a strange—and well-deserved—trick, when through the death of William McKinley on September fourteenth, 1901, Roosevelt succeeded him as President.

His forceful, honest, straightforward attitude hit something in my mind, that was representative of an ideal government, and his assumption of paramount power struck me as a god-send for the American Commonwealth. It was! It set a milestone in the upward advance of political standards and ideals and he inspired a large part of the youth of the land with the strong and determined will to carry out his honorable upright policies of the square deal—in the interest of all the people and in the interest of the whole country. His conception of good citizenship, which his eloquent personality emphasized at every possible occasion, planted it in the minds and hearts of many of his listeners and distant admirers. And it started the United States on the upgrade toward that ideal of government, which I had always eagerly visualized and visioned.

He instilled into me the primal tendency to put America first and Germany second, a direction of mind that would eventually make me worthy of citizenship. And he also inspired

German sources. German functionaries would not, could not lie. They were too honest, too straightforward; if anything their greatest fault was that they were too blunt, too outspoken—I did learn differently later on. The whole world was spinning a fanatical web of intolerant and intolerable lies. And it was the blind rabid nationalism which almost every European had imbibed with his mother's milk that made him put his fullest sincerest faith in all the malicious propaganda going the round on his own side; that aroused his heroic courage and bravery and endurance in the face of the frightful misery and the stinging piercing suffering, mental and physical, of the war.

Both sides of this frightfully bloody carnage, opposed to each other to the death, were in all sincerity appealing for the sacred blessing of the same almighty God. They were devotedly reciting the same prayers in the same deeply religious spirit; they were ecstatically singing the same solemn hymns of praise and supplication to evoke the mercy and help of the very same loving deity. No wonder that, overwhelmed with all this effusion of devotional pleadings from both enemy camps, God in all His supreme wisdom made a crazy mess of the finish.

In my perfectly sane moments—and I had increasingly many—I often asked myself, what on earth does it all mean; where will it lead to; what will be the end? I realized only too well that the world had gone mad in its national fanaticism. But were there no cooler heads to put a stop to this raging disease of artificial hatred?

The hopeful feeling, that it would all be over in a few months, soon gave way to a hopeless despair, that saw no end. Nation after nation calculated and bargained and speculated, which coalition promised the greatest spoils. In nearly every case the able diplomats of the Allies solved their riddle for them and on that side they joined the fray. My heart grew

for at that time the United States was still to all intents and purposes a neutral.

Naturally the almost incredible feats of the German army and navy were quite a comfort to me, though the succession of pitiable blunders by the diplomats and other official representatives of the German nation were incomprehensible; and they proved eventually to have done more toward inflaming the American mind against it than any other single circumstance. I often pondered upon the mentality of these high German officials. I believed that most of their fatal errors were due to a ridiculous underestimation of the American character; and to a more ridiculous lack of understanding of the real soul of the United States and its people.

My business was more or less a total wreck from the first day of the war. While the German source of supply of my merchandise continued to function efficiently, the illegal blockade of Germany by Great Britain prevented transit of such purchases of mine from neutral ports. So I had a place of business, but no goods to sell. Another grievance against the Allies, particularly against Great Britain. A very large number of cases of wash laces—my property, as I had paid for them—had arrived in Rotterdam to be shipped to me on a Holland-American Line steamship (neutral). But England threatened seizure of all such merchandise, so they never could go forward and I was the very unfortunate loser.

In those early days of the World War I felt that I did not in the slightest degree violate my oath as an American citizen by giving vent to my quite natural partiality for Germany. I would have considered myself very poor material for American citizenship had my innermost soul not had a fond respectful leaning toward the land of my birth, which had given me the very foundation of my character and of my very being. Many visitors entered my home and permitted themselves the luxury

of letting their tongues wag in denouncing everything that was German, a severe drag on my much strained patience. Therefore I put up in the entrance hall of my house an American and a German flag, side by side, to show evidently that I had not entirely forgotten my origin. It served to stop such oratorical excesses within the limits of my home. Of course when the United States entered the war, this sign of warning came down. And with it went every shred of that inborn war fanaticism—the bane of the Old World. For the turmoil of my own deeply stirred emotions taught me conclusively the inhumanity of seeking to ruthlessly accomplish by brute force of arms what the minds of men ought to by all means solve.

CHAPTER 9

THE UNITED STATES AS A NEUTRAL

GERMANY started military operations by violating the neutrality of Belgium, which she had guaranteed, and excused it on the plea of the famous—and by her enemies much heralded—"scrap of paper" doctrine. A wave of—largely artificial—indignation swept over the United States. In spite of it, the proclamation of American neutrality was issued on August fourth, 1914. Two weeks later President Wilson asked his fellow citizens to remain impartial in thought as well as in action. This was for public consumption, but not for his own guidance.

Attorney-General of that time, Gregory, writing much later, declared: "Up to the time that Germany began its atrocious submarine warfare culminating in the 'Lusitania' we had far less cause for complaint against her than we had against Great Britain; the latter had repeatedly seized on the high seas our vessels bound for neutral ports; it had appropriated these vessels and their cargoes; it had opened our mail and prevented its delivery; it had ignored our protests and in some instances had for weeks and months even failed to acknowledge their receipt. These were substantially the same acts that brought on the war of 1812."

Notes went back and forth across the Atlantic in great style. Those to Great Britain on account of and protesting against her excesses on the high seas were lukewarm in form and enforcement. Those to Germany used the big and threatening stick at every possible opportunity. Much of this different

procedure was explained and excused by the "single track" mind of President Wilson, holding out hope to those hit by English tactics, that his mind would eventually slide along the opposite track. It never did.

It just so happened that I learned of the sinking of the "Lusitania" on May seventh, 1915, off the Irish coast from the lips of the senator representing Westchester County in the New York State legislature. He was terribly wrought up over it and predicted that it meant war between the United States and Germany. At first I thought that the report was a mistake; that if true, there could not have been any loss of life. I poohpoohed the idea of war between nations so closely related.

It was true and 124 Americans and 1074 other nationals met their death in this frightful disaster. It was also a fact—as proven by its manifest as published by "The New York Times"—that the "Lusitania" had carried a heavy consignment of deadly munitions of war. In my confused bewilderment caused by this so unexpected tragedy I often asked myself the question: If I was a German officer, would I deliberately sink a ship carrying the means of death to my fellow-Germans, friends and relatives, even though it meant the murder of so many civilians, who had no business to travel on munition carrying boats? My answer was a decided "Yes", for the horrible ghastly inhumanity of war will hit friend and foe alike and with equal—injustice.

In these months and years of bitter darkness there were some comedies enacted to bring a temporary smile of amusement to one's features (but never reaching one's heart). One was the departure on December fourth, 1915, of the Peace Ship chartered by this shrewdest manipulator of human and mechanical tools, Henry Ford, who went with it as far as Christiania, Norway. Did he really have the childish idea of being able to overcome the blind fanaticism of ages by the weak influence

of a day; to enchant the frenzied combatants out of the trenches for the feast of Christmas; or was it merely a clever advertising stunt?

During these two and a half years of distant European warfare the United States made quite some progress ethically, aesthetically and materially. The brutal maxim "right by might" practiced in Europe produced a certain contrary reflex in the American mind; better and bigger men entered the political arena to the vast improvement of its morale. The Federal Trade Commission Act for investigation into the activities of corporations engaged in Interstate Commerce, for cleaning up and generally improving the conduct of trade; the La Follette Seamen's bill freeing the men in the forecastle from the tyranny of the bridge; the act setting up a United States Shipping Board devised to foster the development of an American Merchant Marine; the Adamson Law establishing the eight-hour day on interstate railways; the creation of a Tariff Commission to study the basis for rates and to furnish data for the administrative sections of tariff acts; the act setting up a Federal Farm Loan System to provide capital for agricultural development and to standardize farm mortgages; these were some of the accomplishments of federal legislation. Unfortunately a Supreme Court decision voided the Keating-Owen bill forbidding the shipment in interstate commerce of the products of any factory, shop or cannery where children under the age of fourteen years were working, and so on. Anyway the passing of that act by Congress proved to me a great advance of its moral sense.

J. Pierpont Morgan (senior) had partly given, partly loaned the most valuable Georges Hoentschel Collection (acquired in Paris) of beautiful and original designs in carvings, etcetera to the Metropolitan Museum of Art of the City of New York.

I believe this formed the basis for the development of Decorative Art in the United States. It afforded the receptive young artistic minds a background for original compositions and their eventual use in the Commercial Arts. I saw small evidences of this as early as 1916 in exhibitions of manufacturers' products and they seemed to augur well for the future.

In Rochester, Minnesota, the two brothers Charles Horace and William James Mayo were performing feats of surgery, which made a world-wide name for themselves and for the progress of the United States in that field. In 1915 they had donated a million and a half dollars to establish in their home city the Mayo Foundation for Medical Education and Research in affiliation with the University of Minnesota.

In New York Margaret Sanger founded and became President of the American Birth Control League, pioneer in this very worthy and beneficial educational movement. To further it she went in 1922 around the world.

In this same eventful year of 1916 New York's municipal assembly, not by dint of any special ingenuity, merely as a necessary expedient to insure light and air to its comparatively narrow streets, passed an ordinance requiring the "setting back" of tall structures after certain heights had been reached. This proved the turning point for American architecture; it gave impetus, a stimulating groundwork for its originality; creating the growing basis for making the American architect, instead of a cheap imitator, the inspired leader in the novel architectural development of the world.

Luther Burbank was doing excellent work as a naturalist and originator of new fruits and flowers at Santa Rosa, California. The legion of American research students in all fields of endeavor was increasing by leaps and bounds.

Materially the United States profited hugely from the needs

Though I had often been looking at this very desirable house and large lot with longing eyes and heart, I had no really serious thoughts of ever being the lucky possessor of it; for it was worth at least half as much again as the sum I had bid. One bright early morning the agent took my breath away by a telephone message, curt and decisive, that the preliminary closing would take place at one o'clock that day. Was I excited? Was I perplexed? Was I happy? I did not know the nature of my emotions at the time, for I was walking and acting in a dream. It was a huge overwhelming adventure; far too good to be true.

The subsequent sensations of stepping on my own ground, of doing with it as I chose—laying out paths and a tennis court, planting trees and bushes and flowers and vegetables, seeing them grow and flower and spread and bear fruit; to plan and to plan and to plan some more—were heavenly, delightful, joyful.

I should perhaps then have become an American citizen. No! I still felt too strong a leaning toward the country of my birth and a, though lessening, bitterness worming in my soul against many conditions surrounding me. And yet!

I clearly seemed to see, slowly but surely, swelling waves of an awakening national conscience, emanating from the spontaneous mighty intense occupant of the White House; percolating through the vast nation; leaving in its make-up telling marks of growing improvement and worthy aspirations for the highest ideals in every phase of life. Of the long list of such encouraging signs, auspicious of a new righteous America, the following made the most profound impression on me:

The Meat Inspection Act and the Pure Food and Drug Act, Federal Laws of 1906, stopping the shipment in interstate commerce of adulterated meats, general food products and drugs (largely due to the patriotic zeal of Harvey W. Wiley); the

of the Allies—the British blockade had cut Germany off, though one commercial submarine made several trips across the Atlantic. To supply them the entire manufacturing and financial and trade structure of America had to be enlarged and improved and speeded up. Without these rich and plentiful resources the cause of the Allies would have been jeopardized, perhaps even lost. Yet, whenever the World War was mentioned at the time—and even so in these present days—a curious little smile would curve the upper lip line of most of the Europeans. They would be thinking of how the United States was sitting back in peaceful comfort and drawing enormous profits out of the frightful misery of the heroic Allies.

They and the Germans struck me, even at that time already, often as packs of hunger-crazed frenzied wolves fighting ravenously for a large sweet smelling package, which, after they had eventually torn the outside open, they found entirely empty.

Though I never trusted the egotistical—as I considered them—motives of the occupant of the White House, the grandiose rhetorical excesses emanating from there, culminating in: “We are too proud to fight” somewhat reassured me. With that supreme note of hope, which is life, I felt most of the time, that the President in his high position, having a wide clear outlook over the whole vast world, would see the guilty wrongs equally on both sides and that he would not involve the United States in the purposeless world fight.

Of course there were many fanatics—I met some—who would have liked to see the youth of the land march at once to the aid of the Allies; who gloried in the righteousness of their standpoints and bitterly denounced the cruel misdeeds of the Germans. But in general the good cool sense of the people prevailed. People who held the honor of the United States as high as any one, but saw no real cause to raise the war banners

in an indefinite nation-selfish cause. They visualized the frightful holocaust of war, the uselessness of its bloodshed and heart-rending misery. They felt that in this modern age there were more civilized means to attain a righteous and just adjustment of world conditions and world ills.

CHAPTER 10

THE UNITED STATES ENTERS THE WORLD WAR

BEGINNING with the last quarter of 1916 a succession of important events moved with a terrifying speed—creating painful shades and hopeful lights in the life of a grievously suffering former German immigrant. My heart was frozen to frigidity and jumped with joy within the short space of hours; I felt in a greater puzzling bewilderment than ever before.

President Wilson appealed to the voters in the presidential election of 1916 with the slogan, widely heralded and extolled: "He kept us out of the war!" I found a good deal of comfort in that. On account of it or in spite of it he would have gone down to defeat, had it not been for the strange Machiavellian machinations—due to personal pique—of Senator Hiram Johnson in California.

The reports on the evening of Election Day gave the decision to Charles E. Hughes, and I felt happy. For I placed my full trust in his honest and fair judgment and knew, no matter what course he decided to pursue, that it would be purely in the interests of the United States. The next morning an icy shower of disappointment overwhelmed me when I saw the newspapers. California had tipped the scales in favor of Wilson and he had carried the election with 8,563,750 votes against the 8,162,754 votes cast for Hughes. The result was full of presentiment of what was to follow.

On December eighteenth, 1916, President Wilson approached the belligerents with a request to state their views regarding conditions under which the war could be terminated. The Ger-

mans replied promptly and, without stating terms, offered to accept a peace by negotiation. The Allies, after a delay of almost a month, set forth their terms as those of undisputed victors. On January twenty-second, 1917, the President appeared before the Senate to make a final plea for the ending of the war. As the elements required for a just and lasting peace he stated the most important items of his later announced fourteen points.

Thus President Wilson tried to appeal over the heads of the leading statesmen to the more liberal minded women and men everywhere in an effort to enlist their moral support toward immediately ending hostilities. It was his ambition to assume the ethical direction of the world, to become its glorified savior. But his steps to bring the war to a close resulted in complete failure. He saw his momentous ego ignored. For the Allies took no official notice. And the only German reply was the announcement on January thirty-first, 1917, that on the following day unrestricted submarine warfare against all ships would again be in operation. On February third came the message to Congress that diplomatic relations with Germany had been severed.

Even then my harassed mind and heart, alternately sailing high and sinking low with the various currents of diplomacy and world events, did not lose hope. It seemed inconceivable to me how two people, so intimately related by the ties of blood and culture and general aims, could possibly come to actual blows. Could it verily happen that the whole world would go war mad? That the one great people, whom I had more and more learned to admire and respect for its large-mindedness and farsightedness, would also fall prey to this burning disease of fanatical nationalism devouring civilization? To the very last moment I could not bring myself to believe it.

On March first, 1917, the State Department made the note

public, which on the previous January nineteenth—when only the German consciousness of guilt could have been the incentive—had been dispatched by the German Foreign Secretary to the Minister representing Germany in Mexico, ordering him to enlist Mexican support on the side of the Central Powers and against the United States. This blunder, perhaps the most stupid one in the annals of the world's history, stirred up the American mind possibly more than anything else.

Of course at first I could not, I would not believe it. I thought it was due to some error; to the flight of imagination of someone who was eager for the glory of war; who had perhaps personal interests in its promotion. Later on I came to see that probably under stress of war hysteria and a natural sense of gross arrogance the German official mind had gone off its normal balance. And mine went almost the same way, for I saw more and more, that under President Wilson's leadership the United States headed in only one fatal direction, the active—instead of the hitherto prevailing passive—support of the cause of the Allies.

I was still clinging to the hope that the democratic people of the United States could not consistently ally themselves with the despotic government of Russia, when in the middle of March it went down before the revolution of its subjects. Now the atmosphere was clear for the casting of the final die. My heart sank deeper and deeper into the dismal abyss of despondency and bitter despair.

On the evening of April second the President addressed the joint session of Congress, asking for the recognition of the existence of a state of war between the United States and Germany. We were entering into battle to fight for the ultimate peace of the world and for the liberation of its peoples, the German people included. "The world must be made safe for

democracy!" War was declared against Germany on April sixth, 1917.

There it was! The terrifying spectre of many tedious harassing months! I was an enemy of my own mother; of my brothers. Life does turn out strange tricks! One's natural tendencies must turn crazy somersaults to the bidding of other dictatorial powers. And if there was the slightest evidence of a remnant of the old associations, of the influence of the former environments, "traitor" was the word written in big flaming letters on your doorstep, on your walls, on your life itself.

Here I was in the midst of this conglomeration of humanity originating in all the different parts of the universe. Those coming from France had turned more French than ever; such as had come from Great Britain flaunted the greatness of the mistress of the sea in bolder form than ever before; those from the North of Ireland were more British than the English themselves. But because the wheel of fate—and the current of finances and trade—had turned against Germany, those who had been children of that land had to tear out of their heart every shred of sentiment clinging to the country of their birth; they had to turn upside down and express by hypocritical word of mouth what reversed the very essence of their soul. Fallacy of the war-enraged mind! Would a human being capable of such a fantastical sleight-of-soul trick really be worthy of citizenship in America or in any other country? Never!

Of course from the moment the country of which I was a vital part entered the war I had only one wish, that the painful operation would be carried out with all speed and that the United States would easily march to a complete victory at the earliest possible minute. The spirit of its people, which I had for so many years admired, made any other issue out of question. And I had even come to see, that a victorious Ger-

many would be a danger to the world; a danger to its own citizens. For the governing classes, headed by a glorified emperor, would be liable and likely to indulge in arrogant excesses of their exalted power, leading to a bloody revolt by the German people against them. As one high-placed German later told me, the man of the street would have been compelled to do signal honor even to the imperial-coat-of-arms-decorated postal boxes.

CHAPTER 11

WAR HYSTERIA RAMPANT IN THE UNITED STATES

I

FROM the moment that I acquired American citizenship and was enjoying its valuable privileges, I also exercised its sacred duties. In order to clearly and realistically paint the blinding war fever of my fellow citizens, as it affected me, I have to—though it may seem immodest—give a lengthy prologue, describing as briefly as possible, how I proved myself worthy as a citizen; rather how I performed the duties of one. Furthermore they give a condensed picture of the small town conditions prevailing in most of the localities of the United States previous to the year 1918.

As one of three members of a committee nominated by the New Rochelle Association (in New Rochelle, New York) to study the method of property assessment then in vogue and to make a report on it, I advocated very decidedly to conform to the law, which demanded full assessment. One member, blind to all contrary arguments, stood just as definitely, law or no law, for the sixty per centum assessment then in practice. The third member wriggled between the two sides, but came out strongly for full assessment at the climax, a public meeting for the discussion of our report. I made a long speech, emphasizing the need to comply with the law, especially as the final result would not cost the taxpayer one cent more. My arguments carried the audience off their feet and they eagerly and enthusiastically voted—for the sixty per centum assessment. However shortly afterwards a very independent mayor

prompted a new assessor to comply with the mandate of the law and at full value it stood ever after on the official records, in spite of protest meeting after protest meeting.

As the representative of the New Rochelle Association on the Playground Committee I started and equipped—assuming the financial responsibility until the cost was covered by widely heralded collection methods—the first playground in New Rochelle. I supervised its activities for quite some time, until a very assertive woman member of the committee interfered with the policy which I considered as imperative.

As chairman of the so-called “Train View Committee” I supervised its activities of improving the appearance of the railroad station and its approaches. An official of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company was very agreeably helpful in carrying out on its part minor betterments. We—I might dare to say I—planted about thirty evergreen trees, innumerable rose vines and one hundred and fifty barberry bushes. A very prominent lady member of the committee had been charged with the purchase of the latter. Instead of shopping in the least for them, she simply ordered them from an equally prominent New Rochelle (nursery) man at sixty cents a piece. I failed to be impressed by the prominence of the woman—she consequently resigned from the committee—nor of the man; cancelled the order and procured better and taller barberry bushes at twenty-five cents a piece.

By word of mouth and by letters, published in the press of New Rochelle, I criticized constructively its Board of Education for its narrow antiquated policy, for its lack of foresight and strict supervision of certain building performances, for its timidity in demanding much needed appropriations for school plant improvements. I denounced conditions in the new Mayflower School, where the upper story schoolrooms had to be provided with drip pans to catch the continuous drip of water

heavier and heavier with the grave fear of the overwhelming odds against Germany, my old fatherland.

At first I felt at home in the spirit of aloofness and fair-mindedness and large world outlook that characterized the average American. But as accusation against the German people piled upon accusation; as stories and so-called authentic reports of criminal and unspeakable horrors committed by the Germans increased and intensified; I became bitterly conscious of the lying propaganda, mainly sponsored by British agents and lecturers, which turned the fairly disposed man of the street into a hateful antagonist of everything German.

My own strong faith in the kindly German character could never be shaken. I had known it intimately in my younger years. Subsequently on my European journeys I had distantly observed the Germans as a people of home-loving, children-loving, flower-loving, animal-loving, song- and music-loving good natured "gemütliche" folks. There were beasts among them—as they are found in all nations—but their army as a whole, the very people in arms, were entirely incapable of committing those horrifying atrocities, of which they were accused.

I saw the newspapers marching in the front ranks of those trying to prejudice and inflame the public mind of the United States against Germany. Their pages were full of wilful misinterpretations of German acts and intentions. I can never forget one issue of "The New York Times" reporting in the early days of the war on its front page in large type headlines the cruel visitation of London by some German Zeppelins causing the death of some twenty people; and stuck away underneath this very prominent item in very small type the news of the bombing of Karlsruhe, a city of no military importance whatever in Germany, by French aeroplanes killing over one hundred and seventy and wounding many more civilians. It hurt,

from a leaky roof. One of the do-nothing councilmen, whom I approached with my vigorous protests against this state of affairs, earned the lasting gratitude of his fellow citizens, when eventually new building extensions remedied this shameful condition.

By word of mouth and by (unpublished) letters I criticized the Board of the very efficient New Rochelle Hospital—which at the time had only a very few paying members—for its laxity in failing in its duty to make every citizen of New Rochelle of average and larger means an interested member of this very useful association. A little later an organized membership drive accomplished this end.

By word of mouth (and by my own resignation as one of its trustees and as a member) I condemned the methods of founding a temple of divine worship by—to say the least—unethical commissions and omissions. And also the board of the Young Men's Hebrew Association for launching a lottery scheme, at variance with the laws of New York State, to provide financial resources, instead of reaching into their own pockets for them. As one of its original founders I felt it my duty to, if possible, prevent such a scheme, which I considered criminal in its influence on the members of the organization.

By my moral support—and a large financial contribution—I steadied the Free Loan Association of New Rochelle in its most praiseworthy—and I thought the most ideal—efforts to relieve human distress by the most efficient means, self-help.

In a letter to the Mayor of New Rochelle, published by the local newspapers, I denounced the two political machines for their alternating neglect of and indifference to the city's urgent needs of sewer extension. For many years it had been discussed, but nothing was done, though the sewerage conditions were getting increasingly worse and even dangerous to public health. Eventually, when the intolerable state of affairs

had forced the closing of the public bathing beach for nearly a year, steps were taken to remedy it.

By subsequent letters I appealed to the Mayor, to the Council, to the Board of Education of New Rochelle to make use of its Public Buildings as polling places instead of the rented inadequate, often dirty shacks and offices, which were being used. I laid emphasis on the sacredness, the high uplifting responsibility of casting the vote, the privilege and duty of the American citizen. I even braced myself to the most courageous act of my long life. I made a personal appeal for its very much needed action in this urgent matter to the Civic Section of the Woman's Club of New Rochelle—an audience of about thirty women. Not quite a year thereafter that change was made.

II

The New Rochelle High School had been built to serve about eight hundred and fifty pupils. In 1915 it accommodated about eleven hundred and was badly overcrowded. With a flare of courage for those days, the Board of Education asked the New Rochelle City Council for an appropriation of one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars to erect extensions containing besides additional class rooms a new assembly hall (turning the old inadequate one into study rooms) and a gymnasium (a radical departure entirely new for the city's educational system). This request was filed away to sleep in the recesses of the Council Chamber indefinitely. It was an outrage. After the lapse of more than a full year I had talks with the mayor and with some of the councilmen about it and, though they reluctantly admitted the crying need for additional High School accommodation, they expressed unbelievable indifference and hostility to an appropriation for it.

In December 1916 I called a meeting at my house of the most outstanding women and men of the community to arouse their

interest and to agitate a stirring up of the city administration in favor of this appropriation. After the necessary preliminaries, I, as acting chairman of the meeting, nominated a very prominent lawyer and a more prominent insurance company president, with the right to add to their number another member, as a committee, to investigate the situation in consultation with the Board of Education and the City Administration and to render a report to a citizens' meeting to be called within ten days.

This committee acted very promptly, but after a few meetings with the councilmen dilly-dallied and asked my permission for delay. I categorically refused to countenance it as there had been enough procrastination. I demanded any kind of a report, as I put my utmost reliance on the good sense of the meeting, after it had been roused to the seriousness of the situation. And in that hope I paid no heed to a hint by one of the committee members, that their report would not conform to my wishes.

I made all the arrangements for the meeting, which was well attended; the mayor and six councilmen in the front ranks, the two most obstreperous ones however taking rear seats. The committee reported, somewhat in a lukewarm tone, in favor of a vocational school. The mayor fenced, some members of the School Board fiddled and droned and the councilmen remained silent spectators. This time I kept very quietly on the sidelines, so the meeting voted very enthusiastically for the immediate construction of the High School Addition.

Some of the women who had proven very much interested and helpful drew my attention to the fact that three of the councilmen were still very antagonistic and that they made the passage of the appropriation doubtful; they suggested a petition. I immediately set to work to have the forms printed

and these women—always ready to work diligently and earnestly for a good cause—did the rest.

On the evening when the fate of the High School Addition was to be decided, I presented a petition demanding its immediate erection, signed by about eight hundred responsible citizens—out of a possible five thousand or a population of approximately twenty-five thousand people. I never saw the light of intelligence shine so vividly in the faces of these eight councilmen as when they eagerly examined the sheets filled with the names of the most prominent citizens of New Rochelle. The speed with which they passed the appropriation was almost bewildering. However the one councilman most persistently opposed to it then rose in great dignity to his full height and pronounced this tragic blessing: "Oh, well, if the people want a theater, let them have it!"

This same councilman was elected mayor of New Rochelle a few years later and within a little more than a year put his signature to appropriations of nearly four million dollars for extensions and new school buildings; containing not only assembly halls (one of the most beautiful I have ever seen) and gymnasiums, but also a large modern athletic field. I have always considered this a typical example of the rapid growth of the American mentality and spirit; a growth of farsighted broad-mindedness, which took account not only of the increase of population, but even more so of its never equaled great spiritual and mental and cultural development.

These activities did not exactly endear me to the politicians of New Rochelle, nor to many of its citizens. However they proved that I faithfully fulfilled the duties of a citizen as I conceived them.

Perhaps it may not be amiss to record here—as a telling counterpoint to the events that were to follow within a few months—a letter written to me by the Superintendent of

Schools of New Rochelle, New York, on January seventeenth, 1917, as follows:

“DEAR MR. LAER:

“Let me thank you for the large share you have had in creating public sentiment in favor of the resolution of the Board of Education asking for an appropriation for an addition to the High School. I know that your well-directed activity in behalf of this measure has done much to secure favorable action without longer delay.

“I wish we had more men of your disinterested public spirit in New Rochelle. On public questions which have come up for consideration in the past few years you have always manifested an active and intelligent interest, and have done something in a practical way to promote the welfare of the community. I wish in this way to record my deep regard and my personal respect for your qualities of true citizenship.

“Cordially yours,

(signed) “ALBERT LEONARD.”

III

From the moment that the United States had declared war on Germany, I was made to feel the pinpricks of an invisible but so much more hurtful and pernicious ostracism as a traitor to my adopted country. I had never looked for sympathy in my bewildering dilemma. But in view of my record as a citizen I did expect from my neighbors and fellow-citizens a fair estimate and appreciation of my honesty and trustworthiness. It all had vanished. Outstanding was only the fact, of which I was never ashamed—nor did I ever make a secret of it—that I had been born in Germany. Among many others the Senator from Westchester County at Albany looked the other way whenever he happened to pass me—after the war I turned

in the opposite direction whenever he tried to favor me with his easily recovered political grin. Many incidents occurred to remind me painfully of this damning fact of my birth. I was warned not to go to a certain public affair, as, if I was present, I would be denounced as a traitor. I braved the dire prospect, but nothing disturbing happened.

When a German, whom I had met only quite casually, was being questioned before a certain Board of Investigation about some heavy gun emplacements, which he was accused of having erected in the Catskill mountains, I was charged—though never directly—with having furnished the finances. Just at the time I had to borrow from my bank a hundred dollars in order to be able to buy a Liberty Bond—merely to appease an indefinite clamour against me as an enemy of my country.

One of my closest former friends approached a perfect stranger, who was conversant with the German language, with a request for his assistance in framing me. He had fond hopes of having me provoked to the expression of some indiscretion, which would have enabled him to take me by the collar and land me in a federal jail. However the prospective tool refused to lend his services to the execution of this ambitious scheme and I continued to provide my own room and board.

The culminating climax of these devices to incriminate and denounce me was not long in coming. One day a little after noon a secret service agent walked into my house and handed me a long sheet of questions to answer. Apparently my written replies and the further verbal ones to his extended personal questioning satisfied him. Then he asked to see the picture of the then German Emperor, which I was displaying so prominently in my home. This photogravure, by the way, I had happened to buy in 1915 at the Bazaar for the Benefit of German Orphans and Widows, a mere chance purchase. It had been hanging in our sitting room, but in the beginning of 1917

my wife had had it taken down and put it away somewhere in our large storeroom. Therefore, I had to ask her to haul it out. Incidentally the secret service agent asked my wife a few questions and, dissatisfied with one rather silly and sentimental answer, directed her to accompany him to New York City headquarters.

This scared our luncheon guest, who happened to be the daughter of the Mayor of New Rochelle, and she went to our upstairs telephone apparatus, to appeal to her father for help. The secret service agent had this message traced and, when he had learned of its purport, his attitude became somewhat apologetic and confiding. He suggested that I should have told him that I was acquainted with the Mayor of the city. And he mentioned, that two thirds of these denunciations by "friends" of the victims were without basis of truth, but that his department was compelled to follow every clue.

However, he had telephoned to New Rochelle Police Headquarters and in due time the patrol wagon arrived with two stalwart police officers in their cleanest best uniform. They—figuratively—arrested the picture of the then German Emperor and carried it, a little gingerly, but proud of their great service to their fatherland—they both happened to be of the correct (Irish) descent—to the police station. There it is resting until this day, unless someone has chanced to put a fist or a foot through it.

These are the tragic comedies of warfare. TRAGIC, because the people's mentality weaves a fantastic background to the only partly truthful reports of the press; because the war-inflamed reasoning of even a sober-minded people like the Americans ceases to perceive the lines and distinctions of life; because its crude and cruel fanaticism knows no limit or halt to its brutal excesses of hate; because its fears and prejudices are wilfully fanned to the burning fever heat of disease; because

the higher placed officials show no pity and throttle their understanding of the weakness of the human heart; because they let loose the fearful ugly octopus of lying and maliciously evil propaganda; because WAR unfetters every bestial tendency of human nature; because it unbridles the abominable dormant instincts of murder and lust and rapaciousness; because even its very heroism is often merely an outgrowth of empty vain-glory or bitter despair; because it is only a barbaric relic of bygone uncivilized ages; a heritage from nomadic tribes, who had no other aim or ambition in life but to fight and defeat their neighbors; because it does not at all fit into the modern pattern of life; because it halts and destroys growth and progress; because it is the very essence of fiery HELL to every living soul.

CHAPTER 12

THE ARMISTICE

EX-PRESIDENT THEODORE ROOSEVELT had turned into a rabid German-hater. All his former widely heralded praise of German virtue and German culture, both in the United States and in Germany, had been wiped off the slate of memory. In a malicious spirit of war fever he coined the phrase: "Hyphenated Americans", which in its expressed and hidden implications was a crying insult to every imported American. However, I did agree with him, that the designation of German-American was to say the least a misnomer, unworthy of the true and loyal spirit of all the Americans of German birth. I felt at the time and I do so feel now, that this appellation should be for all times obliterated and forgotten. That there should be only one genuine kind of Americans—Americans of German or any other descent included—without limitations or additions of any kind whatsoever.

In the early troubled days of the war I could never suppress a broad grin in passing the Mayflower School in New Rochelle, when I saw in one of its basement rooms a curiously assorted lot of elderly men drilling military steps and exercises. Yes, they were there to save poor little America in the coming days of frightful devastating invasions by the bloody "Huns" and "Boches" and "Heinies"—pet-names of the time for the abhorred Germans. What a comic picture they made!

My business was a complete wreck. I was receiving assurances from the State Department in Washington, that my merchandise, supposedly lying in Rotterdam at my disposal,

would any day be permitted by Great Britain to come forward, so I had no choice but to patiently await the coming events. I had no income whatever, but a large outgo, as I was saddled with a large estate in New Rochelle. I tried very hard to sell it, but could not obtain any offer for more than one half of its value. I rented it for the summer months and this rental kept me going. Furthermore, I took up the sale of life insurance, but had to sacrifice my own policies totaling one hundred thousand dollars, a large amount for that time, as I could not continue to pay the premiums. Interest charges on first and second mortgages were a serious drain on my finances and kept me sometimes guessing from day to day how to provide the necessities of life for my family and myself.

But no matter how unhappily the worries over the loss of my business affected me; no matter how increasingly difficult my financial position became; no matter how I suffered through the cold-blooded suspicious attitude that surrounded me on all sides; the deepest, most tantalizing anguish that struck at my very soul was caused by the malicious fabric of propaganda originating from official sources in Washington, which met my eye and mind on every side and with every move. A web of fabricated lies about atrocities, shocking, harrowing, appalling, supposedly committed by the average German, the very illustrations of which were reproduced even in the Red Cross—just think of this perversion of international brotherly love!—and the Geographical Magazines. True, the people had to be roused to the burning war fever; they had to be enthused to buying the Liberty Bonds; they had to be made to bitterly hate and despise the enemy. And to attain this their object, the “Minute Men” of the day spared no methods, no statements, were they ever so untrue or low.

Oh, what a cruel thing is war! Death is not half as bad as this slow process of savage fiendish mental torture.

The only light I suddenly seemed to see in these days of uttermost darkness was radiated on January eighth, 1918, by a message to Congress by President Wilson, in which he outlined his famous Fourteen Points as the basis of a generous Peace to the enemy. It was a human document, worthy of life's highest ideals. It was a ray of hope. The world would really be made safe for Democracy and everlasting Peace. Another message followed on February eleventh announcing: "There shall be no annexations, no contributions, no punitive damages. . . . Self-determination is not a mere phrase." My heart felt lighter and lighter. There was no cause any more to fear that the country of my birth would disdainfully and pitilessly be trodden into the dust. And on September twenty-seventh, 1918, President Wilson proclaimed in another message: "No special or separate interest of any single nation or any group of nations can be made the basis of any part of the settlement which is not consistent with the common interest of all." My hopes for world justice rose higher and higher. I condemned myself as foolishly prejudiced against the man, Woodrow Wilson. My estimate of him took a very favorable turn. These are ideals, high aspirations which will impress their deep permanent mark on the anxious world. Yes, I did find out much later on, how the farseeing women and men of the different countries, even of the enemy, looked up to him as a wide-visioned prophet, and of the bitter disappointment they experienced in his deliberations and actions at the peace conference.

The location of my home in New Rochelle, at the gateway to Fort Slocum, at the time the largest recruiting depot of the United States, enabled me to obtain an intimate picture of the changing currents of the youth of the land passing steadily into the wide open portals of the military establishment. In the first months of 1917 I was elated and proud to watch the

tall, erect, fine looking volunteers, showing distinct features of courage and outstanding character, offering eagerly their welcome services. Then came the flow of average humanity, anxious to serve their country to the best of their ability. Later on, as draft after draft drained the lower and lowest resources, the human material passing into the shackles of war took a drop, as did my pride in their quality. These men—or as they were commonly and endearingly called “boys”—were largely either the happy-go-lucky kind out for a lark, or they looked sullen and downhearted and slack and shiftless.

I greatly admired the American women of those days, their self-sacrificing spirit, their readily offered and efficiently executed work. I often felt that they by far outdid the men. Theirs was the hardest task, to offer up their dearest Ones to the grind, maybe fatal, of the military mill. Often they did it with laughing eyes and a bleeding heart. And they knitted and they freely opened their homes and they sewed and they went forward and out to the bloody battle fields to do their generous share.

But the Super-Americans—hyphenated just as much as the bitterly denounced German-Americans—, those who were so very much alert at home in a top-of-the-world manner, who talked and talked and talked of their own good deeds and of their own wonderful work and of their own even more marvelous Americanism, I despised. I remember one outstanding example. At one of our first meetings I denounced Child Labor in very vigorous terms. He advocated it in still more pointed words, for, as he emphatically stated, the mills—he was at the head of one—must pay dividends and that takes precedence over everything else. When I approached him in a campaign for the New Rochelle Hospital, he gave me twenty-five dollars, while he could very easily have subscribed twenty times as much. Never, to my knowledge, had he done

the slightest active work as a dutiful citizen. During the war he denounced me to my face for a lack of Americanism.

Armistice Day! November eleventh; my birthday! A bewildering spectacle of riotous celebration and jubilation! Fifth Avenue, the main artery of the City of New York, had been cleared of all traffic; it was filled with a mass of humanity, joyous faces and hearts, noisily showing their enthusiasm, throwing hats up into the air; giving gay vent to their feelings of relief from a horrifying nightmare.

I was walking up and down Fifth Avenue in a daze. I was faintly conscious of what it all meant. I was apart from it; too stunned, too bewildered to take it all in. Deep down in my core I was feeling an earnest gratefulness and satisfaction, that after four and a half years of raving madness the world had at last come to its senses; that the hellfires of war had been or were being extinguished.

I was moving on and on as in a happy fantastic dream. I felt like shouting for joy. But tears were clouding my vision. They would have been a relief to my pent up emotions. I had to suppress them—there on Fifth Avenue. Yet, streams of them were flowing all over the world, in the sad homes of the bereaved, in the joyful houses of the saved, in the tenderly receptive abodes of hope. For the heavy burden of a shameful bloody slaughter had been lifted off the shoulders of a long and bitterly suffering world.

Armistice! The gateway to PEACE! Oh, what a BLESSING!

CHAPTER 13

TRANSITION INTO A STATE OF PEACE

My days of agony were not over as yet. They slowly dragged on in harassing uncertainty until at last the peace delegations assembled at Versailles and got down to work. Then they continued as I followed the reports of their deliberations, seemingly unending. The wranglings, the bickerings, the squabbles of the three autocrats of the so-called peace conference were dire forebodings of the crowning fiasco. My heart again grew heavier and heavier, as the ideals of President Wilson's Fourteen Points—my shining beacon of hope—were being submerged in Clemenceau's thirst for humiliating revenge, in Lloyd George's greed to "squeeze the Germans until the pips squeaked".

However my viewpoint by that time had entirely turned. My most grievous worries did not any more spring from a certain attachment of gratitude to the country of my birth. My subservience to its ideals had faded into limbo. The peace terms dictated by Germany to revolution ridden and torn Russia did not fit in with my ideas of justice. And going to pieces as she did with defeat, her temporary loss of all morale, blurred in my eyes the image I had carried of Germany's assumed superiority. The mad flight of the Ex-Emperor, his inexcusable desertion of his duties, had shattered to pieces his commanding figure. I had mistakenly respected and admired the man, largely on account of a much advertised over-estimate of his liberal initiative, which later events and history proved as false.

No, the mainspring of my depressing emotions was a larger, more liberal-minded outlook on international relations. The utterly stupid—for modern conditions, so I thought—creation of a new fearful specter like Alsace-Lorraine appeared to me as a horrifying nightmare. Would the world again be faced by a terrifying phantom harboring the incipient seeds of hate and strife? Would it ever learn the wisdom of international brotherhood and goodwill, of which generally the people of the United States seemed such calm and unselfish exponents?

In those days of harrowing misgivings—also as to the continuance of my business, my only means of subsistence, and the whereabouts of my valuable property, consisting of merchandise bought—my only hold on life rested upon my three children and the duty I owed to them. I had every reason to be proud of them. In a marvelous spirit of true sympathetic democracy they never made me feel the change in the economic condition of their life. Occasional presents from the five and ten cent stores brought forth from them the same grateful joy and sweet appreciation which they had manifested in our more prosperous years for quite valuable toys and gifts from the best New York stores.

June twenty-eighth, 1919, came and with it a dictatorial dictation of the terms to bring the world a nominal state of peace. The United States had not demanded, had not gained one inch of territory or one cent of tribute. It was the only country with a clear conscience, which had lived up to her ideals. I was very conscious and very proud to be an American.

The Fourteen Points, which, with the conclusion of the Armistice on their basis, had become part of a solemn contract, to which all the outstanding nations of the world had attached their signatures, had been shamefully discarded.

The establishment of a League of Nations impressed me merely as a farce. Leagues of Nations had been the curse of the armed Europe. The League of Nations (the Central Powers) on one side and the League of Nations completed in 1907 by King Edward VII of Great Britain (France, Russia and Great Britain) in the opposite camp forged one of the links in the chain of events leading on to the World War.

The only redeeming features which I could detect in this pet instrument of President Wilson for world pacification, were: The provision for the establishment of the International Labor Office. The duty and right it gave to the League of supervision over slavery and forced labor; over the disgraceful traffic in women and children; and in drugs, arms and munitions. The creation of a Permanent Court of International Justice.

The latter afforded, as far as I could see, the only just means to bring PEACE to the world, provided that its rights and spheres and duties were extended to the limit. And whenever—by education, by contact with, by a true knowledge of all the peoples—the craving for PEACE had taken a firm root in the hearts of women and men.

The cost of the World War (seven million eight hundred thousand dead, six million more totally disabled) staggers the imagination of even the wildest war fanatic, though mere figures could not carry a true picture of the tremendous losses of human life. And the world in its blindness is liable to pass over them with a slight shrug of the shoulders.

To realize the total number of deaths in the military and naval forces of the United States one must imagine a city populated by more than one hundred and twelve thousand men gradually being wiped off the face of the earth. The horror of it!

The financial sacrifice—in itself a frightful calamity—of two hundred billion dollars directly and four hundred billions indirectly sinks into insignificance in comparison, though it represents the largest sum ever spent on one—foolish, utterly useless and futile—effort.

The fancied imperishable Glory of it all! The eager egoistic aspirations for world-wide fame! An idle vain fantastic feat of the human mind and of its exaggerated self-admiration! Nearly all those who sought for it were submerged, obliterated, destroyed by the final holocaust. And the few, who had remained in authority and power, came in the end to find their sinister machinations and their crafty plots crowned by an empty success. Their hearts must have sickened when they saw an awakening of the people's conscience bringing their short-sighted designs to naught. The folly of these Machiavellian devices, relics of past and forgotten ages, for the ascendancy and the triumph of national power!

To my mind the outstanding figures in the days of the World War were not those who tried to impress their bombastic ego on History. No! They were the men like John Joseph Pershing, who did a marvelous piece of work as a military organizer and strategist, as a patriot and as a man; like Alexis Carrel, who jumped from research work for the benefit of mankind (1912 winner of Nobel Prize) to self-sacrificing medical service in France; like the officers under General Pershing, who faced a cruel tedious hard task and fulfilled it in an unselfish modest efficient, truly American, spirit; like the real men behind the wheels moving the huge and powerful war machine, which the United States suddenly produced and shipped safely overseas.

They were the women and men, who, conscious of their duty

to their country and to mankind, gave their All, not only by their deaths, but by their active lives, to Humanity; the mothers and fathers, who suffered sweetly in the quiet background of daily strife.

SECTION VI

AFTER THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER 14

PEACE OR WAR?

THE Armistice ended bloody hostilities, but the treaty signed at Versailles by most of the nations of the world did not bring Peace. The heavy dull rumble of bitter grumbles echoed and re-echoed from one corner of the universe to the other. No one, friend or foe, was satisfied. And, worst of it all, the United States received most of the blame for this ill-fitting instrument, which was to make the world safe for Democracy and to give it eternal Peace. President Wilson, who had been hailed as the people's liberator and savior, was now violently condemned as the world's greatest hypocrite; by the Allies for depriving them of the full fruits of victory; by the enemy—Germany anyway was at heart still a bitterly hated and hating enemy—for tyrannically imposing unjust and totally impossible conditions and border lines.

I shall never forget my return trip to the United States from Europe in June 1920 on the "Olympic", when in the dining room I was seated at the same table with a middle-aged English woman lecturer—a British propagandist, as I sized her up, sent over to America to teach her women (and perhaps a few of her men) the proper standpoint in International politics. Whenever the conversation turned that way, she denounced America and her childish policies. Often when her language became too violent I had to calmly protest. She laughed at America's unselfish—she designated it as stupid—attitude at the

Peace Conference, interpreting her motives in the most contemptible manner. Denounced, of course, the tremendous financial and trade gains of the United States before, during and after her purely selfish entry into the conflict. In the face of these denunciations I felt prouder than ever to be one of these accursed Americans; but in trying to justify America's international viewpoint and actions, I talked to totally deaf ears and an unreceptive mind.

The clear-headed large-minded attitude of the American man-of-the-street astounded me beyond words in these months and years following the nominal close of the World War. It confirmed more than anything else my respect and admiration for this new humanity emanating from that enormous revivifying crucible, the people of the United States. Oh, what a marked heartening difference from the fanatical narrow-minded European.

The average American had been made to feel that the entry of his nation into the vortex of the World War was absolutely essential to save the universe from dire disaster. Conscious of the enormous dominant strength of his land he had never given the slightest thought to any possibility of defeat. He went in determined to win and after this was duly accomplished, the thing was over. Then he gave just as little attention to any possible gain of territory or tribute—anyway I never heard any American mention such an ambition or desire. What a revelation to the world-mind, hitherto so narrowly selfish, so shallowly shortsighted. It, however—sad to contemplate—failed to see this great magnanimous lesson in mankind's history. It had rather a tendency to sneer at it; to revel, each people in its own narrow fanatically nationalistic viewpoint.

A noble current of large-hearted generosity swept through the United States, which in this world of ours had never had its equal. It found telling expression in many good deeds to the

enemy of yesterday; in the care extended to his orphaned children, in the feeding of his destitute multitudes by the Quaker and other American societies, which in the immediately following years—these charitable acts were later on largely forgotten—were half-heartedly acknowledged by the Germans.

It all was due to the ever-present and all-powerful spirit of fair-mindedness pervading the American people—somewhat like, after a spirited contest across the tennis net, the two chivalrous antagonists shaking hands. No one wanted to humble the former enemy nations into the dust; no one had any feelings of bitter revenge, no matter how deeply his intense indignation worked up by war propaganda had previously excited him. To me, with my background of monarchism and selfish national aggrandizement, inborn and nurtured, this attitude of dignified bigness in world-wide human affairs spelled a sacred uplifting prophetic inspiration. From that time on my faith, my belief in the great destiny of the United States never wavered. And I felt confident that whenever it carried this message to all the people of the earth, instilling it deep down into their very souls, **PERMANENT PEACE** would be assured this conflict torn world.

In local, state and national affairs I always found the people of the United States to go to either extreme. After permitting throughout many years the saloon to grow to be a nuisance and a menace to the commonwealth, without curb or hindrance, the Eighteenth Amendment to the Constitution came almost as a surprise. When on October twenty-eighth, 1919, Congress enacted the National Prohibition Act, the other extreme was in full force. A noble experiment, but far too radical. It came as a result of belated war hysteria; and its perpetrators were too pig-headed to see that in these modern times such an outrageous law—outrageous only in its peremptory extremity—could not possibly be enforced. It created a new field of activity for the old-

time gangster, made him a more sinister and wider-spread danger to the community. It kept those, who always used judgment in drinking moderately, from a justified pleasure; it gave to those, who had no judgment to use, deadly stuff. By a sense of bravado and contradiction many, especially the very young, who had never touched liquor before, revelled in drinking it. And, worst of all, it created a disrespect for law and authority as it had never existed before. I, personally, obeyed its mandates implicitly; firstly, as a law abiding citizen; secondly, as an example—though vain—to my children; thirdly, because I felt that implicit obedience by everybody would necessarily bring its immediate downfall. Unfortunately I was the exception and so it remained part of the Constitution for at least fourteen years.

By contradistinction, the Nineteenth Amendment, proclaimed on August twenty-sixth, 1920, for which I had actively agitated, was and will be of untold benefit to the United States. Woman Suffrage has elevated the status of the American Woman; has made her more independent and has enlarged her vision and scope of activity; has helped her to grow and to grow, so that to-day she stands out prominently and distinctively and eminently among the women of the world. As a class she has no peer.

My feelings, as in September 1919 I entered Germany for the first time after a lapse of six years full of disastrous happenings, were a mixture of deeply pathetic sympathy and wondering curiosity as to her actual state. Passing of necessity through Holland on my way, I had been warned to stay out—even the United States Consular officials in The Hague were very hesitant to give me the needed permission—as theft, murder, rape were making life there very unsafe. When I crossed the border line my heart was heavy and tears filled my eyes. The country looked peaceful, rather sleepy, especially as there was no live stock to be seen—most of it had been

handed over to the former enemy. At the first halting place I ordered a ham sandwich and it seemed to taste better than anything I had ever eaten before. Railroad traffic was disorganized and moved erratically, without order or punctuality. Instead of the spick and span uniformed very officious officials, civilians, with white bands around the right arm to show their public authority, moved the traffic and did police duty. It was the new order of republican Germany. Life in the cities seemed to move inanimate but normally. The most remarkable thing that struck my attention about them were the well cared for flower boxes all over and the beautiful public flower beds, particularly in front of the Düsseldorf railroad station. It made me feel confident, that a people, who in times of starvation and defeat and revolution would carefully and lovingly tend to their flowers, were bound to speedily rise above any stress and calamity.

The other side of the picture was presented to me by a middle class man, who told me that he had been an officer at the front for over four years and ended up by the hearty exclamation: "Ah, das waren schöne Zeiten!" (ah, those were wonderful times!). And by the type of business men like the very prominent manufacturers I had been connected with for over twenty years, who ruthlessly seized American property and turned it to their own use and profit. In my own case, the merchandise, my absolute property, which I had supposed to be in Rotterdam, Holland, had been recalled from there and had been sold at an enormous increase in prices; but merely the original cost amount in depreciated Marks was offered to me. These manufacturers gave me some flimsy pretexts to excuse these proceedings, but refused categorically to pay me the full proceeds from these sales of my belongings.

President Wilson demonstrated—to my mind—his outstanding characteristic by his peremptory dismissal on February thir-

teenth, 1920, of Robert Lansing, his official Secretary of State, because for the first time in his administrative capacity he had independently taken some initiative. I believe that there would have been some indignant outcries of protest against this unjustified and unusually autocratic procedure, had it not been for the general tender sympathy which the American people felt for the physical and mental suffering of the man. Outside of election time the presidential office certainly commands the undisputed respect of the nation and the individual occupying this high and responsible position, invariably reflects it by an intense large-minded growth.

On March nineteenth, 1920, the United States Senate refused ratification of the treaty of Versailles, including the League of Nations. It seemed a comic spectacle, when thereafter President Wilson vetoed a joint resolution passed by both houses of Congress declaring the war with Germany at an end. Therefore America continued in a nominal state of war with that country until July twenty-first, 1921, when at last a similar resolution passed by Congress was signed by President Harding. The Senate showed in my humble opinion good world-wise judgment in rejecting the above mentioned treaty, which is falling to pieces by its own weight of folly and injustice and deceit.

An outstanding feature of the year 1919 was a succession of drastic strikes. These labor disturbances—and previously war needs—started a large migration of colored people from the South to the North—of the better class as it seemed to me. I have some faint idea, that this may have solved to quite an extent the indefinite problem of the colored race in the United States—a very serious and threatening one as the European mind fondly views it.

Post-War America settled down to Standardization. Led by a very efficient Department of Commerce under Mr. Hoover, it standardized not only models, but also sizes, lengths and

thicknesses, effecting thereby an estimated annual saving to the manufacturers involved of a quarter of a billion dollars. I always marveled at this initial accomplishment—perhaps later on it was carried too far—for not only did it simplify purchasing, but it laid the foundation to the eventual superiority of the American manufacturer and his products.

The establishment of great industrial research laboratories also added a tremendous share to the economic advance of the modern United States. They were founded and maintained by almost every large steel and electrical and chemical and many other plants and succeeded in producing a bewildering array of new creations and novel processes.

CHAPTER 15

PRICES AND THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY TUMBLE

IN the spring of 1920 trade began to drop. Under war pressure and its subsequent impetus it had been going at a tremendous pace, which could not last. Nor could prices keep to their inflated level. The necessary adjustment lasted until 1922—a so-called depression.

The public debt of the United States had increased twenty-four times in six years since 1914. It was a huge liability and the administration, with clear and courageous foresight, effected daring reductions. This brought forth another outstanding quality of the American people, which impressed me as very worthy of the highest praise. A calm and confident response in general to the tremendous tax burden, which the government found it expedient to impose. It was perhaps a larger impost than any other nation had to bear in those days. One country (France) during the entire duration of the World War had hardly increased its comparatively very low taxation at all.

I always felt a certain deprecating curiosity, why this otherwise so farsighted American people did nothing to relieve the chronic state of unemployment, generally due to seasonal characteristics of trades and manufacture and mining. Even in the most prosperous times it amounted to perhaps one tenth of the workers regularly employed. It seemed to me a rather unhealthy state of affairs, especially as the average of wages had to be adjusted so as to provide for these seasons of idleness.

In the national election of November 1920 I saw two outstanding features: The outspoken defeat of everything Presi-

dent Wilson had stood for; and the nine hundred and twenty thousand votes cast for convict Number 9653 in the federal prison at Atlanta. Debs represented (to my mind), no matter how perverted his radical tendencies may have been, a splendid type of courageous independence; an unselfish crusader for high ideals, of which the United States, the world at large, stood—and even in these present times stands—in great need. I have always admired men of that caliber, be they named Lincoln, Debs or Lenin. They make the world go round—around that great invigorating central spur, the human conscience. And I saw in Debs, though sentenced in September 1918 for ten years to the penitentiary, because found guilty of violation of the Espionage Act, much more of the real man than in his successful opponent.

Warren G. Harding surrounded himself with a cabinet consisting of a strange conglomeration of human material. Two of its members attained the two highest positions in the land. One atoned in prison for the misdeeds in office; several had to justify their acts in and out of office before the law courts and —were whitewashed.

One is usually judged by the company one moves in. Therefore I did not think much of President Harding. He seemed to me the type of the old style politician-senator—fortunately dying out—who placed the interests of loyalty to party and to his friends above the interests of his country. I believe confidently that he was the last one of that grade of politicians to reach the presidency, for since then the occupants of the White House have been of an entirely different and far superior standing.

The formal independent peace treaty with Germany was signed on August twenty-fifth, 1921. It was, as I feel sure, a document unique in history, for no victor ever demanded or could demand less of the defeated. It contained no seed for future

hate or conflict. With its consummation the United States attained the farsighted pinnacle of noble generous international relations—a path-breaking standard unfortunately lost upon the rest of the world.

One of the strangest, almost freakish circumstances connected with the participation of the United States in the World War was the fact, that it never declared war upon Bulgaria and Turkey, the two allies of Germany. This was doubly peculiar in view of the bitter vituperative propaganda carried on throughout America by strong word of mouth and by even more horrifying pictures, movies and otherwise, against Turkey on account of her reputed atrocious and inhuman persecution of the Armenians. Once the desired war fever had been aroused, these horrors were quickly and easily passed over and their reported perpetrators lost the interest of the guiding spirits.

I hailed the establishment on June tenth, 1921, of the Bureau of Budget as quite a progressive step ahead; particularly as its first chief, Charles G. Dawes always impressed me as a sound American. His outstanding personality, which later on gained world-wide recognition, raised the importance of the office and created quite a precedent for its very authoritative and independent functioning.

I had always been a sincere and earnest advocate of wide open national doors. For I felt that, as I had been welcomed to this New World, so every other worthy human being ought to find a fitting place in this great commonwealth. And the vastness of the wide open spaces of the West seemed to send out a clarion call for more and more people. But when I saw the effect of the law of May nineteenth, 1921, limiting immigration to three per centum of the respective nationals located in the United States, I quickly realized the justice of these restrictions and of those even stricter ones to follow.

They came at the right, at the crucial moment so as to allow the huge American melting pot due time to assimilate the various component human elements; to purify and re-invigorate them; to eventually turn out the sturdy virile strain of humanity which I was more and more amazed to see issuing therefrom. A vital human force to make the United States forge ahead in almost every field of endeavor, to be a mighty leader in the progress of civilization.

The Harding administration had one great achievement to its credit, the Washington Conference; just one little step forward toward the ultimate goal, WORLD PEACE. It met on November eleventh, 1921, for the purpose of discussing various international questions: firstly, regarding limitation of armaments; secondly, affecting the Far East. On both of these points it achieved progress, though very minimal. But it created a more tolerant attitude of one great nation toward the other and started the ball rolling toward naval disarmament.

Tinkering with the tariff started with the advent of the Republican régime and for a year and a half ominous forebodings of the disastrous provisions under heated discussion made the import business a disheartening and very uncertain undertaking. Eventually the wrangling and jangling in Congress came to an end and on September nineteenth, 1922—to the immense relief of the importers—the new tariff, carrying the highest rates in American history, became law. Its only part, which appealed to my sympathy, was the establishment of a Tariff Commission. However the weak power behind it could not overcome the Congressional prerogatives. A strong Tariff Commission with unlimited powers to take this tragic subject out of politics is still merely a fond hope of the honest business world.

1922 was a year of serious labor disturbances. The outstanding strikes of the miners in both the anthracite and bi-

tuminous fields and of the railway employees seemed to me the culminating peak of labor troubles with a strong curve thereafter going downward toward sensible peace conditions.

In October of that year came the grandiose march of the Italian Fascists under the leadership of Mussolini on Rome and dictatorship. "We fought to make the world safe for Democracy!" Fallacy! Contradiction!

On the other side of the universal picture stood out tragically the failure of the United States for so long a period to recognize the *de facto* government of Russia, headed for a little over six years by Nikolai Lenin, one of the greatest figures of this age. For he accomplished the super-human task of bringing a semblance of order into the chaos of his only half-civilized revolution-torn country. And to lay a solid foundation for its gradual development into one of the greatest commonwealths of the earth.

America, this outgrowth of the spirit of freedom and tolerance, ought to march shoulder to shoulder with this giant of a nation, groping earnestly, though perhaps somewhat blindly, for this same spirit of liberty and equality; with this adolescent people, so suddenly freed from the heavy prostrating tyrannical shackles of centuries, feeling a tedious difficult burdensome path through the darkness of abasement to the shining light of civilization and enlightenment and wisdom.

The repudiation of its wartime debts by this struggling impoverished people is no worse (and I think much more justified) than that of rich prosperous France. The reputed enormous and harmful propaganda of its communistic doctrines is no doubt largely exaggerated and its threatening dangers merely due to the weak nerves of the capitalistic powers.

I have seen parades of the communists of New York, which the then police commissioner stirred by his *agents provocateurs*

to very moderate excesses, so that he could have the heroic fame of drastically suppressing them. I have watched communistic assemblies in Leipzig and in Frankfurt, Germany, which huge masses of resplendent police tried to cower by their very number. I hardly ever saw more than a handful of seriously minded faces among all these crowds of communists; they seemed chiefly composed of morons, of weak headed idealists, of childish grown-ups, of overgrown children and of ordinary rowdies.

The United States has never offered a fertile field for socialism in the pre-war days, nor for communism in the post-war period. It could not, as far as I could see, suffer any appreciable harm from the most violent communistic propaganda. For the modern American is primarily a very sensible common-sense being, tolerably satisfied under ordinary conditions with his state and tenor of life.

Progressive legislation was enacted in these years of Harding's presidency to help the cattle raisers by the Packers and Stockyards Act; and to help the farmers by the Federal Intermediate Credit Act, both of beneficial value. A further great development of that time were the agricultural marketing co-operative organizations, which disposed of the products of the farmers and fruit growers for them.

A curious change had occurred in the status of the State of Ohio; it used to be a Western state with Central time; now it has turned to be an Eastern state with Eastern time. Daylight Saving, a measure of war conditions to save electric power, has been largely defeated by the narrow prejudices of the farmers; it has survived in some cities and has been voted down in others; therefore traveling in the United States during the summer months has become somewhat of a bewildering problem.

My business, from the time I resumed it in January 1920,

had its ups and downs, mostly downs. Outside of the gradual dwindling of the demand for my specialty (wash laces), the severest blow was dealt to me by my two banks of deposit. When in 1914 I moved to one of the most modern buildings at 95 Madison Avenue, reducing my insurance rate to one eleventh, I continued my old bank connection in Union Square. In 1915 the bank at the opposite corner one block south very urgently solicited my account, begging me to call on its president. I did so and he received me with all the ceremonials due to a high dignitary. By a subsequent letter he gave me a formal promise of a large credit line as soon as I would have resumed business again. Under stress of this pledge he gave me in 1920 this accommodation, but only one half of the amount promised. In the fall of 1922 this bank president, refusing to see me personally, cancelled on very short notice this engagement and no further accommodation at all was extended to me. My affairs would have been wrecked had it not been for a fortunate spurt of business just at that time. The New Rochelle bank proceeded in the same heartless contemptible way, forcing me to the enormous expense and torture of a second mortgage on my home. I imagine that this was typical of the cold-hearted procedure of banks, who sometimes are bunkoed by spats and the appertaining smooth appearance and talk, but totally fail to take into consideration a perfectly clean and spotless business (and private) record like mine.

The world in general does not realize the depth of forlorn depression and utter despair to which the self-esteem of man (and woman) can be driven by a total disregard of his human quality. It is so unbelievably cruel and torturing, even murderous. I had always been treated on all sides as if I was sitting on top of the world, surveying happily its great gifts of wealth and joy. After the World War, when my finances were in a muddled and difficult state, I was made to feel less

than nobody; the world looked down upon me with ruthless suspicion, as if the whole course of my life had been a wilful and total failure. Once the shadows of existence fall on one of its victims, everything and everybody work together to drag him down and down and still further down. Oh, the pitiful injustice of it all!

greatest prosperity the United States ever experienced; a prosperity in which I saw sinister signs of overproduction, overconfidence, overspeculation and superextravagance.

In the election of 1924 I voted for Robert Marion La Follette, this fighter for the principles of democracy, a great courageous honest American; not so much to elect him, for he really was too old for the wearing office of President. My vote was to register my protest against the overbearing, not quite honest tactics of the Republican party. Nearly five million voters supported this standard bearer of Progress.

I found quite some comfort in the Civil Service Classification Act of 1923, ironing out many inequalities of rank and compensation. Any kind of progress in the Civil Service administration seemed to me a Godsend. However the prosperity of these years and the resultant overconfidence had a sequel of various rather unhealthy phenomena, which appeared to me very unsound harbingers of lurking peril. The mortgaging of precious homes in order to buy automobiles on the installment plan—a method of hypothecating the future, which in general was coming far too much into favor. In contrast to the shortsighted practice of buying the necessities of life from hand to mouth. The increasing volume of purchases of—only temporary—supplies from the five and ten cent and other chain stores. And the enormous volume of advertising in order to market wares on the mass scale.

The dillydallying by the United States Senate with the problem of membership in the World Court seemed to me nothing short of a crime. In January 1926, after much futile delay, it agreed to adhere under certain reserves. In order to comply with these reservations, the statute of the World Court was amended by the member-nations. Notwithstanding this signal acquiescence the Senate in December 1929 adjourned ratification and there it stands.

The United States ought to join the International World Court so as to lend its powerful equitable influence in making it a supreme, mighty, efficient instrument for PEACE in all possible eventualities arising between the peoples of the earth.

Another phenomenon of American mentality of that time, which impressed me as extremely strange and even more short-sighted, was the hostility, so unbelievably selfish, of the State Legislatures—and the thereby proven indifference of the people—to the resolution adopted by Congress in 1924 for a constitutional amendment to permit restriction of child labor. Previous laws had been declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court. The Supreme Court in 1923 again put a foot down on the efforts, by state legislation, to establish minimum wage schedules for women and children; though Chief Justice Taft and Justice Holmes issued vigorous dissents from this decision. I have often felt in a very radical, almost anarchistic mood on account of such, too frequent, findings by the highest court of the land.

In these—and the preceding—years of general prosperity the foundation was laid for the growing troubles of the farmers by a huge overexpansion of agricultural lands. Wise counsel should have put all these and many more additional acres back to the cultivation of sturdy trees. The United States badly needs more forests, uncut for ages, to moderate climate, storms, flow of rainwaters, etcetera, and as a magnificent reserve of growing and growing wealth.

I have always sincerely and earnestly believed that no care could be too good for the men injured in the service of their country. I was indescribably shocked when after the World War I saw that in some cases the totally disabled war veterans were housed in firetraps of buildings; when out of the billion dollars appropriated for their care, fully one-fourth had either been stolen or meaninglessly squandered.

In those years, so fateful for the invalids and derelicts of the war, I was patiently waiting for a violent outburst of indignation from the American Legion. Nothing of the kind ever happened as far as I know. This organization—a misbirth, as it appeared to me, headed in the wrong direction—was so busy trying to obtain unjust material advantages, in larger and still larger measures, for its uninjured, perfectly hale and hearty members, that it had no time or energy left to worry or care for the disabled. Fortunately from 1924 on the United States showed due liberality toward its war invalids. One feature that impressed me considerably were the four hundred and forty-five schools maintained for re-education of ninety thousand veterans, giving them a new lease on life.

When at the end of the World War America paid a discharge bonus of two hundred and fifty-six million dollars to all service men, I considered this a very liberal and munificent concession to the best equipped and highest paid soldiers who had taken part. Under enormous political pressure Congress enacted on May nineteenth, 1924, over President Coolidge's veto, the adjusted compensation act, the so-called Bonus.

The main force behind this pernicious influence was the American Legion, whose interests should have been active elsewhere. But even this munificent provision did not satisfy these men, persistently and increasingly greedy for rewards for doing merely their duty to their country. Millions of men had done it in Europe for over four long years without extra compensation, asked for or given. Had their continuous agitation for immediate payment of the total sums due in 1946 borne fruit, the United States Treasury would have been robbed of the unearned compound interest amounting to more than one and a half billion dollars.

In an intensifying measure I had been looking at the people of the United States through the rosy glasses of enthusiasm.

I was rudely shaken from these, perhaps nebulous, spheres of unstinted admiration by the laughable farce performed in July 1925 in Dayton, Tennessee, with William Jennings Bryan, eminent counsel for the people, arguing mediaeval age convictions. It was the trial of Professor John T. Scopes and he was convicted and fined one hundred dollars for daring to teach the evolution of man. It shocked me with a bitter disappointment: That a large part of Americans were still living in the backwoods, with the unripe conceptions of an immature child; intolerant to the proven facts of modern research and history. No doubt it will take another forty years and more to bring people like that, still clinging to forgotten ages, up to the times and to develop their receptive brain power proportionately.

In September 1924 my oldest daughter entered Vassar College in Poughkeepsie, New York. As a devoted father and friend I visited her there quite frequently and I was inspiringly struck by its prevailing atmosphere of democracy and even more so by the excellence of the human aggregate. I had never seen a finer assemblage of intent earnest students, clean-featured, straight-cut, seriously-minded and yet bright-faced; unwilling to rest at home as entirely useless ornaments; eager to improve the standards of humanity and first of all their own.

It was a cheerful impressive picture of youthful American womanhood appealing to me deeply and everlasting. Their wide-awake sensitive features reflected a soul so sound and precious and dignified and independently growing, that I came to see a marvelous vision of the future of the United States and of its women. The virile indomitable spirit of their pioneer predecessors reborn in these modern children of democracy, some of them high-bred and richly endowed, all of them fine-

mannered and fine-grained; wistfully ardent to make their mark in this world of ours, not by master admiration and attendance and child-bearing alone, but by living contributions to the progress of humankind in one way or another.

CHAPTER 17

PROGRESS

Good and progressive laws were being enacted during these years by Congress and the State Legislatures. The higher courts were gradually coming to realize their great and serious responsibilities and generally more capable and honest judges were being nominated and elected. A better political and civic spirit was in the air, perhaps emanating from the superior human material occupying the White House and the Federal offices.

The less important courts however were still being mismanaged and ill and dishonestly conducted to the detriment of such beings who were without influence of money or power. In my more prosperous years I had never had any appreciable or unfortunate experiences with the law courts. But when the whole world seemed down on me, I felt the heavy hand of the law in several major decisions against me. Due to one jury apparently having been packed; and another one having been bulldozed by a creature of the opposing lawyers; both cases presided over by very much prejudiced and influenced judges.

In another prosecution (rather persecution) of the People—sponsored by a low politician—against me decision had been reserved; a verdict, disregarding all the dictates of the law, was rendered against me just as soon as I had left on my annual trip to Europe, so as to make it impossible for me to appeal (on account of my straitened circumstances I had been my own lawyer). The higher court, recognizing the crooked work,

disregarded the lapse of more than sixty days and promptly reversed the sentence.

The case of Nicola Sacco and Bartolomeo Vanzetti, accused in 1920 of the murder of a paymaster and his guard at Braintree, Massachusetts, and condemned to death for it, does not come within this sphere of the corruption of minor courts. In general I take no further notice of murder trials than merely reading the headlines in the newspapers concerning them. The agitation and demonstrations in Europe however in favor of their liberation, which I considered entirely unwarranted and an undue interference in United States affairs, first drew my attention to the action against these men, a shoemaker and a peddler. I carefully read the evidence and became earnestly convinced, that these two men were innocent and were being sacrificed—martyrs—to a fearful scare of communists, anarchists and what not. I could never understand, how the supposedly liberal minded president of Harvard University, Abbott L. Lowell, could—as a member of a committee of three to review the evidence—lend his name to the whitewashing and the perpetration of such a miscarriage of justice. This very sad tragedy ended with the electrocution of the victims in 1927.

Boston, Massachusetts, also lent itself to the narrow-minded prosecution of the sale of good, though very broad-minded and candid literature. Theodore Dreiser's "American Tragedy" and its sellers were made to feel the heavy hand of its perversion of the law. If I had to choose between this more concrete book and the rather abstract Bible, I would hand the former as containing the more profitable lesson in life to my children. This futile play of hypocrisy made the censorship in Boston the laughing stock of the nation and of the world at large. Jefferson said wisely: "Our liberty depends on the freedom of the press and that cannot be limited without being lost."

The world held its breath in wonder, when on May twenty-

first, 1927, an American single-motored aeroplane swooped down on Bourget Field, Paris, France. Charles August Lindbergh had accomplished the first solo flight across the Atlantic. He had started in the "Spirit of Saint Louis" on the previous day from Roosevelt Field, New York. Over one night he had become a universal hero. Yes, Hero! The real true type, daring, modest, strong, dignified, which had ever been the world's adored ideal.

Three more successful flights by Americans across the Atlantic, which followed each other in quick succession in 1927, showed the world that there were real men and real aeroplanes in the United States.

The aircraft industry and communications through the air had been in a very backward state before this memorable year of 1927 as far as the United States were concerned. Europe, particularly Germany, had gone far ahead of it. These outstanding accomplishments and the enthusiastic receptions of their heroic doers upon their return to the United States had a very stimulating effect. Lindbergh on his tour of seventy-five American cities put heart into aeronautics, gave the necessary impetus for their promotion and development and from that time on the United States forged ahead.

Charles A. Lindbergh represents to me the finest type of humanity, the best specimen of an American, ever turned out by that strange but so eminently efficient crucible. He has become the adored, the beloved idol of all Americans, and no one deserves it more.

The position of the United States toward the Central and South American States, especially the smaller and weaker ones, seemed to me that of a powerful interested and more or less unselfish friend and protector. The Monroe Doctrine and the treaty of 1923, to prevent conflicts between the American States —later on extended by the Inter-American Convention on Con-

ciliation of 1929—furnished the basis for its attitude and the financial, political or military (quasi police) control exercised in some form or another in fourteen Latin American countries. The withdrawal in 1924 of the United States marines from the Dominican Republic, after having done duty there for seventeen years—and also the departure of the last seven hundred marines in 1932 from Nicaragua—proved to me the sincerity of the American Government. And its highest officials seem ever ready to render their services in order to avoid the unfortunately frequent occurrences of disputes between these warm-blooded nationals—not always with success.

The generally prevailing and improving healthy mode of life of the youth of America—outdoor sports and athletics, sensible indoor play and diversions—has steadily been increasing the average age of life. And the tendency of the biggest men to concentrate responsibility and power is gradually producing a large and growing class of leaders and originators, the greatest strength and backbone, morally and technically and industrially, of a nation.

In my early youth in Germany I had been brought up in a narrow religious atmosphere, being forced to attend quite orthodox services and Sunday School and to follow ancient ceremonials and dietary laws. By negativistic instincts I broke away therefrom immediately and radically just as soon as I was free from parental supervision. In Chicago the eloquence and advanced ethical teachings of a very outstanding preacher drew me back again to a regular attendance at religious services. When I had settled in New Rochelle I joined the temple professing liberal maxims, but things had happened and were happening in its small circle, which were inconsistent with my principles and I severed all connections with it and its dependent activities and I have never entered a temple of worship since.

On that account my three children were brought up without any particular religious direction—excepting the atmosphere of their home and the vast inspiring worshipful temple of nature, so beautiful, so sublime, which I tried to emphasize. Strange as it may seem, they all—true Americans to the core—grew up infused with a deep sincere religious feeling, which always impressed me tremendously. And when later in life my two daughters confided to me, that they were praying every night, I also—dutiful parents of this modern age ought to profit by their children's example—turned to prayer and have followed this heartening custom ever since.

To whom do I pray? To the personal God of the Bible? No! To a supreme almighty being, somewhat in human form, as taught in Sunday School? No! Do I really care to or have to know? No! Whenever I try to delve into this difficult subject, a feeling of weary dizziness, of utter incomprehensibility, of vain exertion overcomes me. It is really a subject far too big, too far-reaching for the ordinary—and I fear for any other—human mind. No entity can possibly be visioned or visualized to dominate this tremendous and marvelous universe. Yet, as one perceives the delicate beauty, the overpowering infinite grandeur of nature; its precise varied wonderful development, one cannot help rejection of a belief that it is all haphazard.

There seems to be some inconceivable and incomprehensible power behind it all, making for order and righteousness and for a consciousness and fulfillment of ethical duty. I am feeling its existence deeply and reverently and, since breathing the freedom of the American atmosphere, my religion has always expressed itself in a will, to so shape my life, that, should I ever be called upon to appear before this stupendous creator, I should do so with a perfectly clear conscience.

Will even the greatest research genius of this New World

ever solve this bewildering riddle, which for centuries has kept the Old World fighting and persecuting and guessing?

In April 1927 the great Frenchman Aristide Briand took the initiative toward the consummation of a pact for the outlawing of war, which (called the Pact of Paris) was solemnly signed on August twenty-seventh, 1928, by fourteen of the most powerful nations of the world. While I do not believe that its actual force in straightening out the international entanglements is worth the parchment on which it is elaborated, it marks a tiny step forward in the education of the world; that war must be a thing of the brutal past and that negotiation and moderation and compromise must definitely take its place.

CHAPTER 18

MORE PROGRESS

THE County of Westchester in the State of New York excels in the natural scenic charm of its gently rolling hills and dales, dotted here and there with some very fine old trees and woods. Small sleepily murmuring brooks intersect its lovely flowered valleys and its low hills give intimate delightful views on vast variegated sweeps of country, offset on the one side by the blue-green waters of the majestic Hudson River, on the other by the wide expanse of Long Island Sound.

Its farsighted large-minded Park Commission is turning it into a very garden spot, building wide well-constructed boulevards in all directions, lining them with well and beautifully landscaped parks, providing all kinds of refreshing health-giving playgrounds for old and young. Whenever its ambitious plans will have been completely carried out, it will make this quasi large city of about seven hundred thousand inhabitants one of the most perfectly developed sections of country in the whole world.

These farseeing sagacious activities received their first impetus from the outstanding success of the Bronx River Parkway, the first landscaped boulevard, leading from the outskirts of the City of New York to White Plains, with a newer extension to the Bear Mountain Bridge over the Hudson River.

When I stroll along its shady picturesque byways, charming in their rustic loveliness; where the ingenious human mind has made clever use of everyfeat and turn of this greatest of all

artists, nature; I intuitively feel closest to the great magnanimous soul of the United States and its people. Just as I have watched the astounding development of this remarkable County, so I have seen and felt and treasured the growth of this vast land, at first a little wild and uncultured, a little rough and uncouth, a little daring and glaring, a little greedy and money-mad; assimilating and germinating, fructifying and ripening, maturing and mellowing into a vast unit of open-minded and large-hearted women and men, eagerly seeking and searching for the higher things in life; ever expanding and deepening their cultural standing and aspirations.

And then the pointed question stirs my wondering mind, why should I, a foreign born newcomer, turn into such an optimistic, appreciative admirer of this New World, so distinct, so different from the orderly but narrow bureaucratic and monarchistic environments from which I came and whose standards had formed the basis of my mentality. Why? Just because with this background I could see in the clearer light of my new home the drawbacks and the faults of my old one; just because originally I had looked down from a high mountain of national conceit with a good deal of misplaced contempt upon this strange conglomeration of good and bad and mostly mediocre humankind peopling this strange land; just because the so thorough change in my viewpoint did not come as a sudden flare or flash, but was a slow growing revelation and enlightenment of the virile evolution of progress surrounding me on all sides; just because my more intimate knowledge and understanding of European standards enabled, yes, even compelled me to look with an eager and hopeful estimation and respect upon the unceasing changes for the better in my new Fatherland.

The thesis written by my oldest daughter in the summer of

1928 opened my eyes to the great advance made in the field of psychology, the science dealing with the quality of the mind, and psychiatry, the treatment of its diseases. Not long before that time, in 1925, I had argued, that they were as yet merely in their experimental state; but I quickly saw my mistake. While the greatest stimulus toward this whole movement came from a school founded by Sigmund E. Freud in Wien, Austria, America was the country to forge ahead and put these theories into practice. Perhaps the Golden Age, which is loudly heralded to the expectant multitude from every vantage point by preachers and politicians, will, within strictly drawn limits, be brought about with the valuable aid of psychology. For it can and does grade humanity into their proper and equal spheres and environments, creating thereby and therein the atmosphere of the equality of man (and woman). Psychological tests of the quality of the mind will sort the children into the appropriate grades of the grammar schools; it will adequately divide them into fast and slow moving divisions; even very beneficially for all concerned, into special classes rating below the normal average, so that these pupils, if not made to feel inferior by the normal or superior child, will progress at their own rate of speed. These tests will work similarly in the higher schools, pick out the boys and girls with a rather low intelligence quotient but an exceptional manual ability and those with the highest intelligence rating and direct them into the proper spheres of activity for which they are found to be fitted. They can also be a distinct help in the award of scholarships. In universities they are used to check up, if the respective achievements of students bear out their inherent ability, or if talents are wasted by idleness or lack of application; or due to illness or emotional conflicts.

Boys and girls, formerly classed as idiots, who however are

only slow and dull, as proven by these tests, are nowadays taught simple trades and, by careful instruction and patient care at the hands of specially trained teachers, are fitted to be useful members of their communities. And modern courts of law are making use of psychological tests in order to differentiate between the criminal, the insane and the mentally defective, so as to deal justly with all of them.

Psychiatry makes its greatest contribution to mankind by its exploration into the causes, be they heredity or environment or other faulty subconscious influences, which lead the individual to become abnormal in his behavior. This contrasts very beneficially and drastically with the former inhuman treatment, culminating in witch burning. The realization, that the character of the human being is formed largely between the ages of one and five, was a contributory and weighty reason for the formation of Mental Hygiene and Child Guidance Clinics and other Character Building Agencies in almost every large city in the United States, setting a very high standard for the whole world. They try to detect and eliminate in the lives of the children what was and is harmful to the growing young mind, causing its maladjustment. Just as psycho-analysis—a long and intensive study of the conscious state and the subconscious life of the individual—is a method to arrive at an adjustment of his or her mental process and actions to better fit his or her environment. Would that the complete carrying into practice of this modern science would eventually eliminate all causes for criminality, insanity and mental defectiveness.

Modern man (and woman) has gotten into the easy habit of taking these and other accomplishments of this present advanced age as a mere matter of course. One forgets to think of the hardly believable difference forty and more years ago,

when life was much more of a hard and weary struggle and much less of a joy and pleasure. Even the ordinary conveniences of these times like the highly developed telephone, the electric lighting, the radio, bringing music and education and culture into the home, and a thousand other modern advantages would seem astounding revelations to a new Rip Van Winkle, having slept for two-score years.

I hailed the nomination and consequent election of Herbert C. Hoover as President of the United States as a step ahead in the political atmosphere of the country. I considered him as better equipped and better fitted for this high office than any man who ever reached it. His career sounds like a succession of adventures in the field of fiction; culminating in services of increasing efficiency and merit to the world at large and to America.

My sympathy went in full measure to the victims (19,000 in the fiscal year 1931-1932) of the United States Deportation Law. Its procedures were always more or less cruel and inhuman and often unjust; and I wondered occasionally, if a process of education, costing perhaps no more, would not serve both ends better.

In 1929 I spent the summer in Germany. I had reserved a room at one of the best hotels in a small resort of the beautiful Black Forest region. Hardly had I put a foot inside of this hotel, when its proprietor started on a harangue against payment of reparations and denouncing the wealthy moneymad Americans. The question immediately worried me, what will this man say in two weeks' time, if within two minutes of my arrival he indulges in such verbal excesses. So I changed over to another hotel, giving due warning against such wordy explosions.

This was typical of the Germans as I found them in those

CHAPTER 16

1923 TO 1925

I SAW the most telling signs of the moral awakening of the United States in the rigid and vigorous prosecution of high placed millionaires like Edward Laurence Doheny and Harry Ford Sinclair; and powerful politicians like Albert Bacon Fall, Harry M. Daugherty, former attorney general and others. In olden times they would have bought their way out of trouble, either by means of money or influence. Neither of the two mediums availed them in this newer better age. The most aggravating—perhaps comic—part of the treason to their country by the two oil magnates was the fact that during the duration of the World War they were members of the Council for National Defense. Sinclair and Fall deservedly atoned in prison for a small part of their misdeeds; perhaps Doheny, whose lawyers were more efficient in finding technicalities to keep him out of jail, was the most severely punished by the death of his son. The men, who were honest and courageous enough to prosecute evildoing even in some of the highest places, deserve the lasting gratitude of their land.

Calvin Coolidge sprang into the public eye by his vigorous action—there seems to be no clear undisputed version of it—in the Boston Police strike. He proved to be a man, whose quality—like that of all fine characters—grew upon you. Though I was quite lukewarm toward him at first, his courage in vetoing several obnoxious bills and his general attitude of sturdy honesty eventually won my unreserved admiration. The term of his administration happened to be favored by the

years. Giving effusive vent to their bitter denunciations of everything and everybody non-German, they seemed to forget and to neglect business, home and, most of all, progress. Then if you asked them, what would they if victorious have done to the enemy—there would be no reply or an evasive one.

In the only half civilized Middle Ages one of the numerous princes and kings, if he should happen to have made an evident mistake, would bitterly blame it on some underling and this innocent tool, no matter how loyal and devoted he may have been, would suffer for it, sometimes even death. The Germans have apparently slid back on the ladder of progress and have resorted to similar self-excusing tactics. Somebody was to blame for the fiasco of the World War—it was the Jews, these martyrs of all ages. Down with the Jews!

The inflated skyrocket activity of the stock exchange, which ballooned stocks to unprecedented and fantastic levels; the diseased orgy of stock speculation increasing brokers' loans in two years' time to the gigantic total of eight and a half billion dollars; the feverish overproduction in all industries, particularly on the part of the automobile factories and related or dependent manufacturing establishments; reaching their peak in 1929, could not possibly last for ever. The bubble burst on October 24, 1929. The resultant depression, going from one extreme, the biblical seven fat years, to the other, the lean years of equal duration, has shaken the United States to its foundations, which I had always thought rested on the bedrock of utmost sound stability. The fever had gone too far and had reached such a violent stage, that the crashing aftermath could not be stayed or cured by ordinary means. However the time of convalescence has apparently arrived.

Depressions come and depressions go. They cause a healthy sobering of the human mind, a needed adjustment of the scale

of life, which periodically exceeds all reasonable bounds. They are re-invigorating phenomena, causing eventually new life and energy and originality to course through the veins of finance and trade and enterprise.

CHAPTER 19

1930

THE limits of the world were becoming smaller and smaller; distances were being bridged and space almost eliminated by speedy lines of communication, by the telegraph, the telephone, the radio and their combinations. Europe is now within a little more than four days' steaming from New York.

This has brought the world very close to the people of the United States; its newspapers are full of news and reports from all over the universe. But it does not seem to have brought the American and his world any nearer to the Europeans; one finds very few news items depicting the real America in their, anyway the Continental, news-sheets. They are eager, as it seems to me, to report fully about gang life and murders by and of gangsters, but hardly ever print accounts of the advance in the aesthetic life of the New World. A few years ago I saw an "Extra" issued in Frankfurt am Main, Germany, carrying the thrilling news of an *Attentat* (attempted shooting) on Jack Diamond, the notorious New York thug.

In 1922 I approached the editors-in-chief of two of the most important Berlin, Germany, dailies with a proposition to print more true accounts of the real United States; for, as I argued, had Germany and its statesmen known the real spirit and soul of the Americans during the early years of the World War, their later entry into it would probably have been avoided. Both of them agreed with me theoretically, but practically they never took the slightest notice of my earnest arguments to thus promote world peace.

The French people—at least the middle class I happened to meet—still cling with fond thoughts to the adventure of Lafayette and most emphatically put forth the claim, that it is a debt which the United States has never paid. They have quite forgotten that, when they were hard pressed by the enemy in the late days of the World War, about two million American soldiers came to their support and turned its decision in their favor. I have heard Englishmen, talking among themselves in a public hotel parlor, loudly exclaim: "Damn the Americans!"; followed by: "The Americans are all fools!" It is typical of the attitude of many of them.

The European of this present time still pictures these United States as peopled by the "Babbitt" type of Americans of forty years ago. Even many of those who have traveled through its cities close their eyes and mind to the incredible advance found there; they have definitely and finally concluded that the American of "Main Street" is an established fixture who is incapable of change or progress, whose mentality could never acquire a larger, a finer, a more ideal outlook on life than represented by the size of a dollar bill. This conception of him they hug to their heart as something for eternal ridicule and, by contrast, for the elevation of their own relative standard. That is why in my opinion the Nobel prize for Literature was in 1930 awarded to Sinclair Lewis.

The Special Exhibition of Industrial Art in the Metropolitan Museum of Art of the City of New York in the early part of 1930—extended to last until September on account of its excellence—showed distinctly the stirring direction in which the American aesthetic development was and is headed. These yearly expositions of works of industrial art, whose originality had been spurred by the masterpieces of the Museum, had always been a very interesting comment on its progress. But this special exhibition of 1930—quite small, occupying only

one large hall—was by far the best, the most original, the most outspokenly modern, yet keeping within dignified beautiful lines, which I had ever seen. It consisted of a number of complete rooms for various purposes, from an office to a children's playroom, which displayed, without assuming the frequent extreme modernistic contorted forms, very novel and original but quite conservative and admirable artistic accomplishments of the foremost American designers, architects, artists and interior decorators.

Foundations were increasingly being devoted by American very wealthy men to the cultural benefit of the people of the United States and of mankind in general. The opportunities they afforded, the ambitions they aroused to gain grants of fellowships and scholarships—large sums permitting unworried work in research and diffusion of knowledge—were almost staggering to the imagination.

The original Americans—the Indians—have in forty years made only slight progress in numbers (to 332,400) and in culture; but in a material way they have made a rather comical advance. In 1890, as wards of the nation, they were being fed and clothed and housed at governmental expense. Nowadays the total value of their properties—rich oil and mineral lands—has been estimated at almost two billion dollars. They have become landed proprietors, whose homesteads in some areas were being cultivated by white tenantry. The Osage Indians, for instance, numbering in all 2883 souls, own oil fields to the value of nearly three quarters of a billion dollars.

On January twenty-first, 1930, occurred the first plenary session of the London Conference. The Naval Treaty resulting from its deliberations, signed only by the United States, Great Britain and Japan, limited capital ship construction and it marked another tiny step forward on the road to World Peace.

Perhaps these various treaties concluded with Japan somehow explain the hands-off policy of the United States in the Chinese-Japanese imbroglio, which otherwise offers a rather painful riddle. It seems to clash with American trade interests. One cannot help feeling a pitiful sympathy for this huge, unwieldy, but quite childish colossus, who flounders confusedly at the mercy of a nation perhaps only one tenth his size. There it is: "United we stand, divided we fall!" Disunion and lack of organization against perfectly trained fanatic patriotism. I have been hoping for some hidden card to be played to save helpless China; none however seems to be forthcoming and Japan easily has it all her own way. And what a disheartening spectacle is presented by the half-hearted efforts of the League of Nations to interfere!

Life's tragedies which touch one deepest are those connected with the Martyrs of Medicine, who have died as a result of voluntarily exposing themselves to disease in their researches for methods to prevent death and relieve suffering of humanity in general. Dr. Hideyo Noguchi, noted Japanese investigator, especially of yellow fever, and Dr. Adrian Stokes (only forty years old; associated with the Rockefeller Foundation) are some of those who lately paid with their death for their heroic work.

Forty-nine kinds of mostly antiquated unfit narrow-minded divorce laws, a striking barbarity, are one of the major diseases affecting life in the United States. In some states only adultery is an admissible cause for divorce. When a couple is mentally, psychologically or physically mismatched, an honorable exit should be open. Unfortunately marriage is often considered merely the licensing of sexual intercourse instead of the legalizing of parenthood. This is one of the reasons for the high rate of divorces in American circles. The great injustice of it is, that the rich can get their divorce easily and expeditiously

in Reno, Nevada or in Paris, France. Persons of moderate means have to resort to a sort of bootleg divorce, costing as much in anguish and money as a major operation. The poor merely clear out and start over again somewhere else.

After watching the tedious hand-labor by which the farms in most sections of Europe are still being cultivated and the crops harvested, wearing and bending down prematurely the country's manhood and womanhood, one is quite relieved to find that in the United States the increasing use of machinery is saving human energy and enlarging and improving productivity. One fifth of the horses and mules employed forty years ago have lost their jobs (and their lives).

CHAPTER 20

INCESSANT PROGRESSIVE EVOLUTION

IN spite of the much heralded, so-called, depression the United States continued on its upward course in almost all fields of cultural activity. Three new museums were opened in the City of New York within a year's time. Throughout the land one museum had been established or built or opened every fifteen days; three quarters of them in cities of less than one hundred thousand inhabitants. Certainly a remarkable growth, unique in the history of the world. While in the beginning of the twentieth century an American was only very rarely singled out for the award of the Nobel prize—this standard of appraisal of the world's greatest minds in special fields—the latter years have seen several such bestowals; the latest one, in chemistry, to Doctor Irving Langmuir (in 1932), head of the research laboratory of the General Electric Company, over which previously the famous American Charles P. Steinmetz had presided.

European audiences, who used to look down with a certain disdain upon the aesthetic status of the United States, have been showering rapturous applause on the two violinist prodigies, Ruggiero Ricci, 12 years old, and Grischa Gobuloff, nine years old, (both playing on November fifth, 1932, with the Colonne and Lamoureux Orchestras respectively of Paris) and the more ripened virtuoso Yehudi Menuhin, nearly sixteen years old, all three from California. Other American musicians and singers and composers have been gaining recognition all over the world, including the colored American William

Grant Still, whose symphonic poem "Africa" was partly performed on February fourth, 1933, by the Pasdeloup Orchestra of Paris.

The report issued in January 1931 by the Law Enforcement Commission, headed by George W. Wickersham, on crime and the administration of Justice was a very far-reaching document of great importance. It was a very puzzling riddle and a deep disappointment to me, that President Hoover, who had nominated this commission, should have passively laid it aside, without following up its valuable and diversified conclusions. More so as in one of the first speeches as President he had drawn the country's attention to the abnormal and frightful conditions of crime in the United States.

Worst of all; only half as many arrests as murders were being registered; less than one sixth of the slayers were convicted and a scandalously small percentage of them was adequately punished.

These are appalling, terrifying conditions; one very dark page of these present United States. As the Wickersham report says: "The general attitude of mind of the average American is not law-abiding"—because Congress and forty-eight state legislatures grind out laws, which with statute codes, some antiquated and worse, would fill more than one and a half million pages.

I thought and hoped, that some recent particularly shocking crimes would open the eyes of the American people to these frightful conditions of criminality prevailing all over the United States; that they would arouse a general feeling of bitter indignation, that would spur and compel its highest authorities to the necessary steps for its eradication and remedy from the root up. Talk, talk, talk, but little of the energetic and thoroughgoing action which was so badly needed!

The two billion dollar crash of Utility Companies pro-

moted by the brothers Martin and Samuel Insull was a huge fraudulent bubble of finance. However Germany had its Hugo Stinnes; Belgium its Alfred Loewenstein and Sweden the brothers Ivan and Tursten Kreuger of similar high-flying exploits.

By contrast, courageous prosecutors like Samuel Seabury, counsel for the Hofstadter Legislative Committee of New York, who at least rid the City of New York of one political offender, furnish the other, the bright side of the picture.

Forty years ago starlings were introduced in New York from abroad to help keeping down the insect life of Central Park. In the winter of 1932 more than three hundred thousand of these birds held a mysterious convention, choosing with fine aesthetic sense the Metropolitan Museum of Art of the City of New York as their headquarters. Chattering, cheeping and seemingly quarreling they kept on soaring, roosting, wheeling and darting here and there all night long, so that no one around that neighborhood could get any sleep. The suspicion was widely aroused, that the moral standard of these birds had been deteriorated by the wide-open night life of the city.

Characteristic of the very superior status of newspaperdom in the United States in general and of "The New York Times" and its contents in particular—also indicative of American life—I found the following news items in its issue of Monday May 23, 1932: Publication of how the New York Metropolitan area's representatives in Congress voted the previous week. A picture of Miss Lucylle Goldsmith of Los Angeles, California, sixteen year old victor in the National Oratorical Contest. The Commonwealth Fund, Edward S. Harkness, president, announced award of twenty-five fellowships to the same number of British students for study in American colleges and universities. The Senate Banking Committee has sent its corps of investigators back from Washington to Wall Street in the City of New York

for further data in its investigation of Stock Market Manipulations. National Advertising dropped twenty-five million dollars in the year 1931. Dan McCallon, farmhand, the only person to witness the historic landing of Mrs. Amelia Earhart Putnam in Ireland, after her record-breaking flight across the Atlantic, thus described it: "I couldn't tell whether it was man or woman, but I asked: 'Have you flown far?' 'From America,' she answered, all calm-like. I was all stunned and didn't know what to say." "D.O.-X." completed Atlantic Crossing—flew from the Azores to Vigo, Spain. Capital paid tribute to Julia C. Lathrop, first chief, 1912 to 1921, of the National Children's Bureau, who has done pioneer work in the establishment of the Juvenile Court. Young Men's Christian Association laid corner-stone for Negro Center at 180 West 135th street, City of New York, to be eleven stories high and one of the most completely equipped of its buildings at a cost of one million dollars. Board of Taxicab Control laid down rule, that all applicants for a license must undergo a searching investigation of their business record and operations. Prizes in the essay contest in colleges and universities on: "How can the colleges promote peace?" sponsored by the New York Historical Society will be awarded at the International House, 500 Riverside Drive, City of New York, in amounts of three hundred, two hundred, one hundred and five times twenty-five dollars. Girl's essay won National Contest in Student Forum on the Paris Pact. Professor Einstein off to Geneva to urge Arms Parley Action.

In a spirit of advanced liberal reasoning, the committee of eminent Churchmen, who have been studying outstanding social problems for years, recommended to the Federal Council of Churches of Christ repeal of existing laws prohibiting communication of information about birth control by physicians and other qualified persons; also stating boldly, that legal sepa-

ration is often preferable to enforced continuation of a relationship without true basis of mutual respect and attention; recommending furthermore revision of criminal court procedure. This is certainly a very encouraging sign of the times —of a more tolerant and progressive viewpoint.

Thus a steady advance can be recorded in nearly all different directions throughout the United States. The most significant and perhaps the most important for the future destiny of this great commonwealth I saw on Election Day in November 1932 in the votes cast in the City of New York for the Acting Mayor Joseph V. McKee. His name was not on the ballot but, appreciating his excellent record, more than two hundred and thirty thousand voters took the trouble to write down his name and put a cross in front of it. The regular candidate for Mayor ran almost five hundred thousand votes behind those cast for Herbert H. Lehman as Governor, both on the Democratic ticket. This proves that a very large number of voters are nowadays taking the duty and privilege of casting their ballot conscientiously and are using fine discrimination in doing so.

An example of remarkable tolerance has been given by the Harvard University Corporation by accepting a plaque bearing the names of three Harvard men, who died fighting for Germany, to be put in an appropriate place in the Harvard World War Memorial Chapel, built by its alumni. This is one way of sealing the amicable bonds between peoples and leading toward the attainment of World Peace.

An interesting phenomenon of American mentality were the appropriate ceremonies held on December 25, 1932 at the base of what is reputed to be the world's largest and oldest Christmas Tree, the General Grant redwood, at General Grant National Park, sixty-five miles from Fresno, California.

Expressive also of the general tendency in American life was

the unofficial organization formed in 1927 of physicians, health officers, economists, representatives of various institutions and of the general public to make a study of the problem of "the delivery of adequate scientific medical service to all the people, rich and poor, at a cost which can be reasonably met by them in their respective stations of life".

Their fresh and healthy vitality has enabled Americans to attain some of the foremost places in sports and otherwise. So has Mrs. Helen Wills-Moody triumphed for the sixth time to the women's tennis championship of the world. And in 1932 Ellsworth Vines succeeded to be the men's single champion in tennis. The International Balloon Race (for the Gordon Bennett Cup) from Basel, Switzerland, was won by two American balloonists.

America to the fore! For forty years I have watched the United States forge ahead in an admirable evolution of cultural, scientific and material progress. In forty years I, a bigoted and prejudiced German Immigrant, have evolved into a whole-souled proud American.

CHAPTER 21

WORLD PEACE FOREVER!

MANY of the best minds of America revolve around the problem, how to procure, how to insure Permanent World Peace. The European mentality, by contradistinction, seems to be possessed by a perpetual fear of the neighboring nations, their prowess and sinister designs and how to guard against them; how to defeat them in the, to their imagination, ever present coming struggle.

The trend of thought in the United States in this direction was demonstrated soon after the close of the World War by two offers of considerable sums of money for a working plan—and its eventual adoption and execution—to bring Peace to the world and to make it effective. Only one half of the amounts offered were awarded (as far as I am aware), because, outside of the United States, the world—and the American Senate—was not as yet ripe for an effective Peace effort.

I entered both competitions with quite a simple plan, which emphasized the value and influence of education in order to lay a solid foundation in the souls of women and men toward thoughts and longing desires for Peace—the only means which I saw by which it could ever be attained. I laid particular stress on the indispensable necessity of instilling—besides a knowledge of other peoples' fine qualities—the living ideas and the fervent ideals of Peace into the minds and hearts of the Youth of all countries. Subtly diffused among the text in picture books, story hours, etcetera for the very young; by more direct examples to the older children. And to bring them together—as it was done

a few years ago in an International Boy Scout Meeting in England, in which delegations from many nations, including the United States, participated—so that they should have an opportunity to learn to know each other. Thus they would come to vividly realize, that the peoples of this universe are all alike in a deep sense of and desire for justice and friendliness and equality of opportunity. It would hearten them, to put it briefly, with a live spirit of FAIR PLAY; and through them their people.

Would that a militant prophet as of old may arise in this war-ridden universe with the moral strength of George Washington, with the humane wisdom of Abraham Lincoln, with the forceful leadership of Theodore Roosevelt, to lead it out of the gaping abyss, the volcanic hell of intolerance and fanaticism and idle suspicion and misinterpretation into the clear bracing atmosphere of sober, levelheaded, serene, tolerant harmony and amity. So that all the peoples of the earth would live side by side in a calm joyous happy spirit of rivalry for growth, for humanity, for culture and for PEACE.

PART THREE

1932

*The hotchpotch of all the peoples of the earth
Emerges from the crucible of the American Nation,
Fused into a new vital strain
To lead the World aright.*

SECTION VII

THE CITY OF NEW YORK

CHAPTER I

GENERALIZATION

THE modern City of New York, if you approach it from the Atlantic seaboard through the Narrows and the Bay, looms into view like an exaggerated gigantic mediaeval castle with huge towers, turrets and embattlements; surrounded, as it appears, on all sides by enormous moats, which, when they reflect the sunbathed blue of the sky, afford a marvelous offset to the undulating elevation which they frame. An impressive wonderful sight which one will never forget.

Forty years had radically changed the aspect of the city, as they had altered its very innermost soul. Arriving on one of the big liners from outside of the borders of the United States, the whole procedure, at Quarantine and on the dock, contrasted very favorably with conditions of around 1892. It was businesslike, efficient, unimpeachable; the government inspectors looked and acted like fair and honest-minded human beings. The piers were large adequate and cleanly kept structures, where the influx and outgo of passengers was strictly and conveniently kept apart from the movement and storage of freight.

The Hudson River on the west, the East River on the east and the New York Bay, in which they both terminate, also presented quite a different picture. Fewer ferryboats moved from shore to shore; a large number of them had been replaced by tunnels and bridges. But they were much larger and more convenient and cleaner looking; and the shipping, moving to

and fro, as well as the steamers in the slips along both shore lines, towering above the modern piers, were vastly more imposing.

Humanity, in its general outlines, is very much alike in all the civilized parts of the earth. About six per centum of it moves in the higher spheres of culture; perhaps four per cent strives hard to reach them. The rest moves along the smoothest easiest grooves, or follows blindly the most glamorous and full-mouthed leaders, in order to attain happiness, or merely pleasure and the satisfaction of animal instincts.

Forty years ago I had a strong and distinctive feeling, that the people of the United States were below this standard; and on my almost yearly business trips to Europe I was drawn to its higher cultural atmosphere and held by it. But as time went on, this instinctive sense of discrimination gradually inclined in the opposite direction. On my late travels across the Atlantic after a few weeks an urgent longing seized me to be with Americans again; to seek their company over there, if I did run across any of the outstanding proportion; or to get back to the United States. Not so much because I would claim a higher standard of culture for them—no, but it is fully on an equal level. Simply because their outlook on life seems to me freer, more liberal-minded and large-hearted, of a loftier and more generous spirit. The City of New York abounds with that atmosphere, though its population is perhaps more cosmopolitan than any other American city.

And the female New Yorker of 1932! She has perhaps not the beauty of features to quite such an extent as her Western sisters—but equally, if not more so than her European cousins—but she excels in that of character, in her easy poise, in her self-effacement and self-adjustment, in the wear of becoming clothes, in her eager ambition to get somewhere. She may be gay, she may be wild; she may tolerate petting and necking, she

may even like it and seek it; she may go to the limit of moral standards, she may transgress them. But she will give birth to and raise, usually one child, sometimes a greater number of children, who are the equal and often better than any of them elsewhere and she will mother them, also to the limit of modern standards and science.

In 1892 it was with some slight hesitancy that I would acknowledge that I was living in the United States and in Chicago. In 1932 I was very proud to state, that I was a citizen of America and a resident of the City of New York, for nowadays this implies nothing but the highest standard in the community of the world at large.

The appellation and the type of the greenhorn of 1892 has seemingly passed out of existence. For in these days the opportunities for his speedy transformation into somebody worth while and the easy facilities for get-rich-quick turns of fortune have disappeared in the settlement of trade and finances to a staple solid basis and in the stress of the times; furthermore with the much harder requirements attached to any position in the country and particularly in the City of New York, because everything moves on a much higher standard, of living as well as accomplishment.

Perhaps the strangest feature of this City of New York of 1932 were the more outlying sections, at Fifty-seventh Street and below, which had been sleeping the indolent slumber of neglect and decay. New settlements, suddenly and sporadically raising towering heights to the sky, have brought a new lease of life to them. They are mostly the most modern up-to-the-minute skyscraping apartment (and a few hotel) buildings, which brave distance—and the noisy hordes of children of the neighborhoods—in order to catch the fresh and invigorating air currents near the river fronts.

The modern City of New York is quite a different community from what it was forty years ago; presenting a marvelous change for the better in its appearance, in its humanity, in its life, in its very atmosphere.

CHAPTER 2

THE FINANCIAL DISTRICT

BATTERY PARK is still the same dreary expanse of untidy green, circled by the creaking, though now clean electrified Elevated Railroad. Castle Garden, its relic of olden bygone days, has been transformed into an Aquarium, of very instructive interest but entirely unworthy of the great American metropolis. Adjoining it on the east is the monumental building of the Custom House with a large amount of mediocre statuary; including the lady, representing Germania before the World War, changed into a harmless Belgian Maid.

Broadway, by so renaming the Boulevard, its northern extension, has gained the distinction of being the longest street of the City of New York. But it has lost a good deal of its glamour; of traffic to the more eastern thoroughfares, as an amusement center to the various side streets. Its starting point is at Bowling Green, this historic but much neglected triangle facing the Custom House. No matter where one turns from this focal point, one is swallowed up by deep canyons formed by skyscrapers, rising twenty to seventy-two stories above the narrow streets. The newest ones sheer marvels of structural efficiency and internal convenience and luxurious fittings.

Architecturally the American Exchange-Irving Trust Company Building, forty-six stories high, at the south-east corner of Broadway and Wall Street stands out prominently as one of the most modern and perfect examples of purely American Architecture. The beauty of its interior matches the simple but splendid lines of its exterior. Adjoining it but fronting on

Broad Street, the Stock Exchange—in the style of an old Greek temple with good sculpture by J. Q. A. Ward—presents the ever present contrast. The long chasm of Wall Street is striking with its two sides of tall new structures towering almost beyond one's vision into the narrow strip visible of the sky. It is dominated by the nine hundred and twenty-six feet high Bank of the Manhattan Company Building of seventy-two stories (the highest in this section of the city). And, seen through its narrow aperture at the Broadway end, the graceful spire of Trinity Church takes on monumental proportions.

Rising high above the tiny line of space, dignified by the name of Pine Street, number 70 is one of the newest and most up-to-date skyscrapers, boasting of many newfangled innovations to add to the comfort of its tenants. Of the twenty-three passenger elevators, serving its sixty-seven stories, eight are double decked, loading and unloading simultaneously on two levels. All of them are of the latest full automatic signal control type, so that their operating precision is entirely dependent on mechanical devices instead of the fallible human element. Two escalators are provided for each floor up to the sixth and they are reversible, so that they can run upward for the morning inward rush and downward for the evening outward bent crowd; during the rest of the day they circulate one each way. Air is drawn in through the window sills, heated over the radiators and then distributed all over the rooms.

The Equitable Building on the same street, extending from Nassau Street to Broadway, affords transit between these two thoroughfares through its wide imposing arcade. The monumental buildings of the Clearing House Association in Cedar Street near Broadway and of the Chamber of Commerce in Renaissance style at 65 Liberty Street are squeezed in and dwarfed by their towering neighbors.

Most of the old style structures in this district have disappeared and have been replaced by more modern buildings of various sizes and heights and quality. They have transformed the narrow side streets into veritable gorges with straight up and down brick and stone walls. The main arteries, leading north and south, are on account of their slightly greater width somewhat more impressive.

I do not know—but I doubt it—if there is another part of any city in the whole world, on whose streets one runs across such a splendid type of youth, boys and girls, young men and young women. The financial district of the City of New York seems to attract the best there is of young America; apparently it knows how to select the finest human material; perhaps its higher standard of wages and the greater possibilities and opportunities offered there are the powerful attraction. Anyway, when I walk through Wall and Broad and the adjoining streets, my heart leaps for sheer joy at the cheerful auspicious picture of youthful mankind coursing in such heartening profusion all around me.

make quite an imposing impression; a splendid improvement to the appearance of that part of the city. The octagonal County Court House in the classical style of architecture sets a good example to the various other public edifices which have followed and are to complete this center of municipal and state activities.

The western end of Canal Street leads by somewhat devious ways to the vehicular, so-called Holland, tunnel, connecting New York and New Jersey under the Hudson River. The entrance to the one tube for traffic moving in a westerly direction is entirely separated from the exit of the other tube confined to east-bound traffic; both moving with good speed, so as to avoid congestions. Quite a feat of engineering skill!

This section of the city has not kept equal pace of development with the extreme southern and the northern districts. Modern buildings rise here and there as isolated spots only. Greenwich Village further up boasts of its bohemian spirit and life and also of a large number of up-to-date apartment houses. So does the Fifth Avenue region just north of it, to which they and a few modern hotels have given a new lease of existence. The beautiful Washington Arch has, in order to complete it, been afflicted with two mediocre statues of General and President George Washington. New York University, located right across the square, has been greatly extended to occupy buildings growing taller and taller.

The new Museum of American Art on East Tenth Street, several old style houses clumsily thrown into one, fills a gap in the aesthetic life of the City of New York. Not far away, nearer to Sixth Avenue on Twelfth Street, a peculiar looking building arrests attention; the new School of Social Research, whose interior is just as original and is decorated with some striking murals. Its various series of lecture courses are a most valuable and interesting feature of modern New York.

CHAPTER 4

MID TOWN

THE level of the entire Union Square has been considerably raised to permit the easy construction of a joint station for the three main Subway lines meeting there. Through a re-arrangement of its statues General Lafayette now faces east and turns his back on his superior of revolutionary times, General George Washington. Is it on account of the peace terms, modified through American influence, or due to the precarious debt situation between France and the United States? Right in the middle of the square stands a high flagstaff on a beautiful bronze base showing an artistic bas-relief. Opposite on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Seventeenth Street a low attractive house stands out a delightful contrast to its neighbors; Tammany Hall. What a clashing contradiction to the activities going on in its interior!

Gramercy Park nearby, this peaceful relic of old New York, which still harbors on its west and south sides some of the staid old brownstone houses, has otherwise been transformed by tall modern apartment houses and hotels. At the Twenty-third Street corner of Lexington Avenue rises the new fourteen story branch building of the College of the City of New York, a hive of mental activity especially in the evening, earnest eager-faced boys and girls hurrying in and out.

From the roof terrace of a neighboring eighteen story hotel one has rather an intimate view embracing most of the outstanding structures of this district. The sky-line waves, rather shoots up and down from one towering building across a gap

of old time houses to another. The immense compilation of variously aged buildings covering two blocks housing the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company; a tall rather misfit tower in the approximate middle and the latest twenty-eight story addition—a novel circular form setback, good style—right in front facing Fourth Avenue. Almost next to it the enormous structure of the New York Life Insurance Company, splendid in its general proportions, but its gold-pinnacled center too insignificant to fit the massive whole. The Empire State Building towers above everything else, an abundance of graceful gleaming lines, a widely seen landmark of impressive magnitude and astonishing height. The top of the Grand Central Building stands out an incongruous misfit, as it always appears to me, too little above, too bulky further down. Next to it a seemingly deep straight gully extends northward, Lexington Avenue, with the odd looking huge Chanin Building in the distance to its left and the famed Chrysler Building to its right.

The chromium plated Chrysler tower, graceful, inspiring, is the most beautiful structure on the sky-line. It typifies to me the indomitable spirit of America. A little crude and uneven, lacking perfect uniformity and continuity, not quite up to the finished standard projected and hoped for. But, full of eager aspirations, climbing higher and higher into the unknown spheres, spreading its message of beauty and uplift throughout the city and the country and the world, inspiring and heartening mankind with the joy and hope of vital life. It reminds me a little of the Cöln Cathedral and its towers, the most wonderful structure I know. The sight of it always imbues me with an overpowering spirit of profound reverence, which only a view of nature's sublime and divine artistry can ever equal.

The Daily News Building, its plain but striking lines, contrasts vividly with the elaborate effect of Tudor City in the English Tudor style of architecture; a new convenient residence

development near the East River. This broad brightly shining expanse of water, with the dark background of the ugly Queensboro Bridge, is framed on both shores by a variously assorted mass of buildings, mostly low and insignificant; only the large complex of Bellevue Hospital and Medical College, with its latest addition, the Psychopathic clinic and infirmary, stands out prominently.

Passing up Lexington Avenue one has a continuous excellent view of the beautiful symmetry of the Chrysler tower. Twenty-fourth Street used to be up to thirty years ago the flourishing center of the horse and carriage trade and auctions, busy as a beehive. Now it looks sleepy and deserted. Going west one crosses busy broad Fourth Avenue; Madison Avenue, which has lost its monumental Madison Square Garden and has been transformed into a business street of tall structures; and Madison Square with its appropriate and heart-stirring Eternal Light War Memorial and an everlasting vain endeavor to give the appearance of a garden spot. Fifth Avenue around that neighborhood has deteriorated considerably and it resumes its distinguished and renowned contour again only at Thirty-fourth Street.

There we come to that colossus of a structure, the Empire State Building. It rises twelve hundred and fifty feet above the level of the street divided into one hundred and two floors; with two more below the street surface. With perfect mechanical safety (signal control, self levelling—a button pressed by the operator or outside on a floor stops and levels the elevator automatically) and at a speed of twelve hundred feet per minute one is whizzed up to the eighty-sixth floor, which contains a large observatory and restaurant; separate elevators go two hundred feet higher to the one hundred and second story affording a sweeping view of New York.

What a wonderful age we are living in to reach such a stage

of perfection! And yet—in another forty years all of it will have been outstripped by further, even more wonderful, progress and will be antiquated, old-fashioned, inadequate to the requirements of the time.

The Pennsylvania Station, two excessively long blocks west, with a beautiful classical (but inappropriate) front elevation, has several distinctive features. A magnificent central Waiting Hall; inconvenient and inadequate arriving and departing facilities; the Pennsylvania trains, heading for the West, making within a very short distance the tunnel-crossing of the Hudson River; the Long Island trains in the easterly direction traversing the city and the East River way below the ground and the water level.

Seventh Avenue from there upward, Eighth Avenue further west and the side streets in between, formerly a mass of dilapidated houses, is perhaps nowadays the most complete modern development, housing largely the garment manufacturing establishments, in the City of New York. One enormous towering building next to another, all of the best new setback American style, a very imposing vista.

Too numerous to mention are the gigantic hotel and Dry Goods Retail establishments, equipped with the latest appliances of modern times, which have sprung up in the latter years in the different parts of the city. Building of theaters has practically stopped, yet those in existence are all of the later and latest type. But moving picture palaces are outdoing one another, as frequently a new one opens its doors, with the glittering splendor of their ornamentation and furnishings, with the attractiveness of their elaborate, sometimes even very artistic, shows.

The Town Hall at 113 West Forty-third Street represents a very noteworthy monument to the civic spirit of its promoters, who built it by subscription as a suitable place for political and

economic discussions. It is very busy and successful as a concert hall.

Another most ambitious undertaking is the Museum of Science and Industry at 220 East Forty-second Street, occupying one large floor. It is a small beginning toward rivaling the splendid educational influence of the Deutsches Museum in München, Germany, which the New York schools are quick to take advantage of; I saw several classes of pupils earnestly viewing its collections.

The Grand Central Station, occupying a large frontage on East Forty-second Street and extending north for a number of blocks, is decidedly one of the most adequate and convenient railway depots in the world; its front elevation the most attractive and appropriate one in the United States. Its four main tracks leading north are completely electrified and they are covered by the entirely reconstructed Park Avenue, which, lined by enormous and sumptuous hotels and apartment houses, presents one of the finest and most imposing vistas in the City of New York.

Fifth Avenue, north of Forty-second Street, also is almost an entirely new street. The corner building on the west side is typical of the new purely American architectural style, showing excellent harmonious lines and setbacks. It stands out vividly—a novel and radical departure—above the low classical and beautiful lines of the New York City Public Library at the opposite corner, a well-proportioned monumental building in a proper setting of green lawns and shrubbery.

Throughout its whole length up to Central Park this main traffic artery of New York is replete with a diversified but distinctive and distinguished range of old and new structures (most of the mansions of the rich have given way to towering business homes), housing some of the finest shops of the land.

And the window display affords a continuous exhibition of the most interesting variety of articles from the manufacturers of the whole world, to gladden the heart of woman, man and child.

CHAPTER 5

UP TOWN

SYMBOLIC of the tremendous surge and rush of noisy traffic, which passes at all hours of the day the south-east corner of Central Park in all directions, is the tall female figure, holding and leading the spirited horse of General Sherman (both in brightly gilt bronze) on a high pedestal. At least this is the way in which this statue impressed me, though the sculptor, Augustus Saint-Gaudens, may have had an entirely different conception.

Central Park, now policed by the city force, has not improved in appearance. But from its higher points it affords marvelous vistas on the stupendously imposing sky-lines of its southern, eastern and western borders of diversified structures. A long-stretched glorious mosaic of the works of man, of his genius and daring and enterprise.

Walking up Fifth Avenue on the east, the first outstanding edifice one strikes is the complex of buildings at the Sixty-fifth Street corner in a very refined and modernized Moorish style of architecture housing the activities of Temple Emanuel. Further up is the Frick mansion and Art Gallery, soon to be opened to the public, a beautiful building with an appropriate and good monument to its designer on the opposite line of the park. Many large and well-proportioned, attractive private homes face Central Park and line the side streets along this part of Fifth Avenue.

The red original building of the Metropolitan Museum of Art has now been screened by its various extensions, presenting

a noble uniform elevation on the west side of the Avenue opposite Eighty-second Street.

A perfectly exquisite, "divine" church structure in a very novel original and striking style of architecture occupies the Ninetieth Street corner, the Church of the Heavenly Rest. A triumph of progressive American artistic evolution.

Among a succession of fifteen storied apartment houses in varied styles one of only six floors at the Ninety-seventh Street corner stands out in a delightful treatment of red brick with grey stone pillars and facings. The One hundred and third Street corner is occupied by the six storied Academy of Medicine with a very odd covering of Latin inscriptions, looking like a checker board composed of high toned prescriptions.

The frontage between One hundred and third and fourth streets is beautified by the exquisite Museum of the City of New York in the American-Georgian style of architecture; a feast for the eye. Its remarkably light halls contain a most interesting historical collection of exhibits pertaining to old New York. Adjoining it on the two next block fronts are the Heckscher Foundation for Children with a good sized theater and the Fifth Avenue Hospital, also a very large building in a very original form to insure light and air to its patients.

A succession of tall excellent structures fills the south side—Fifty-ninth Street—sky-line along the park, while the entire west side, with few exceptions, is composed of the newest most modern mammoth apartment houses, some of outstanding architectural style (yearly rentals of about forty thousand dollars occur in all the fashionable parts of the city). Dwarfed in size but not in influence is at 170 Central Park West the very much older building of the New York Historical Society filled to overflowing with interesting exhibits. Among its many excellent portraits the most striking one is the painting by Charles Willson Peale of George Washington. It brings out

his characteristic strong features—in contradistinction to the numerous portraits by Gilbert Stuart, which do not do justice to them.

The adjoining several blocks are taken up by this great institution, the joy of particularly the children, the American Museum of Natural History. Its educational value and influence is indescribable, for besides its vast and valuable collections, it offers free lectures throughout the winter months on varied interesting subjects by scientists and explorers to an appreciative public. Large additions are now being erected, including the New York State Roosevelt Memorial Wing. This method of commemorating the repute and fame of a great man is to my mind infinitely more preferable to merely erecting cold lifeless monuments in stone or bronze.

Riverside Drive (which has superseded the former Boulevard, now Broadway, as a pleasure drive), extending from Seventy-second Street for many miles northward along the broad flow of the Hudson River, is one of the outstanding sights of the New World. Presenting as it does a continuous succession of very striking varying vistas: On the near variegated green band of lively-with-humanity parks; on the wide ribbon of shining blue-green, sometimes grey, water; on its shipping, including frequently powerful floating fortresses of destruction; on the steep rocky Palisades of the opposite New Jersey shore line; on the distant hills and mountains, picturesque in a lovely violet haze; on the eastern street line of highly diversified and imposing structures, mostly high-class apartment houses. This busy boulevard is adorned with a few excellent monuments, of which the Soldiers' and Sailors' and the Firemen's Memorials are the best and most inspiring. The General Grant Tomb shows very good lines, but after over thirty years it is still unfinished, the designer's original plans not having been carried out—as yet.

The Cathedral of Saint John The Divine at Morningside Drive and One hundred and eleventh Street, building since 1892, is a most ambitious project and, when completed, will be an impressive and worthy monument to the religious spirit of the City of New York and one of the largest religious buildings in the United States. The Riverside Baptist, so-called Rockefeller, Church is of a totally different, more original style of architecture, especially its very tall imposing tower. The interior lacks warmth, but it contains a perfectly beautiful and elaborate choir piece of Caen stone—its delicate carving done in New Jersey—and two excellent paintings by the German painter Hoffmann.

A large good-looking group of public buildings at Broadway and One hundred and fifty-fifth Street harbors one of the best monuments of New York, to The Cid, the Spanish romantic hero. It faces the Museum of the Hispanic Society of America, which contains some excellent paintings of the old and modern Spanish School and various antiquities. The Museum of the American Indian, next to it, also is well worth seeing and it is adjoined by the homes of the American Academy of Arts and Letters and of the American Geographical Society of New York—one is well reminded that there are such ambitious institutions in the City of New York.

Approaching One hundred and sixty-eighth Street on Broadway an admirable, most imposing and harmonious cluster of structures, towering like so many graceful pinnacles high into the sky, strikes the eye. It is the Medical Center, a combination of twelve hospitals and medical units. A very ambitious and worthy accomplishment of the City of New York.

The George Washington Bridge, crossing the Hudson River at One hundred and seventy-eighth Street, is a marvelous product of American ingenuity in bridge building. Its lines are

graceful and the immensely high middle of its broad span affords magnificent vistas up and down the North River.

Still further up at the corner of Amsterdam Avenue and One hundred and eighty-sixth Street is located one of the most original buildings of the City of New York, Yeshiva College; in a very much modernized Moorish style of architecture. Its manifest picturesqueness is considerably heightened by the variegated stone used in its construction.

The Jumel Mansion at Edgecombe Avenue and One hundred and sixtieth Street, built in 1765 in the Colonial style of architecture and which served General George Washington as his headquarters; and the Dyckman House at Broadway and Two hundred and fourth Street, the only eighteenth century farmhouse left; serve as evidence of living reverence for the Colonial and Revolutionary days.

is located 1130 feet, the former 590 feet above sea level. They are connected by the Shandaken tunnel of a length of a little over eighteen miles. The water flows by gravity (without any pumping) from the northerly slopes of the Catskill Mountains as far as Staten Island, the Richmond Borough of the City of New York, through an aqueduct with a capacity of five hundred million gallons a day. It crosses the valley of the Hudson River in a tunnel driven through granite rock at a depth of over eleven hundred feet below sea level; the Harlem River 331 feet underground and the East River 704 feet underneath its level. The city tunnel, fifty-one miles long, delivers the water to the five boroughs. It runs two hundred to seven hundred and fifty feet below the street surface and sends the water up to the street mains through twenty-two shafts located in the different sections of the city. For instance shaft number eighteen at the triangle formed by Fifth Avenue and Broadway has been sunk two hundred and three feet below the level of Madison Square.

A very good feature of the New York of 1932 are the Police, the Firemen's Pension Funds, the Teachers' and the City Employees' Retirement Funds. Taken together they constitute a very substantial institution of widespread beneficial influence.

Modern New York still harbors some curious phenomena of olden days. Deputy City Clerk James J. McCormick received one hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars in tips from couples he married at City Hall during the year 1932. It occurred to me in odd moments, that, if some of the mayors of the City of New York would not make a larger amount of money outside of their very liberal salary, they would exchange jobs with their deputy city clerks—provided their mentality would fit them to rise equal to the respective requirements.

CHAPTER 7

FINANCES, TRADE, LABOR

TYPICAL of the enormous progress, which the finances and the financial institutions of the City of New York made during the past forty years, was the growth of the Chase National Bank of the City of New York, one of the very largest banks of the world. Its resources increased one hundred and twenty times above those of 1891. This represents largely the banking development of the eastern metropolis. Consolidation of the stronger banks, absorption of the weaker ones, so that its financial structure, with only a few weaker spots, could brave most any monetary storm.

The City of New York of 1932 was served by a total of one hundred and seventy-three banks, maintaining five hundred and ninety branches, with resources of fifteen and a half billion dollars. Twenty-four of these banking institutions were represented by the New York Clearing House, whose daily and yearly transactions reached titanic totals (the 1929 daily average was one and a half billion dollars; the yearly total four hundred and fifty-six billions).

In 1929 a seat (actually standing room only) on the New York Stock Exchange brought the record price of six hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. Operations there reached enormous totals, almost unrealizable to the lay-mind (1,124,608,910 shares during the year 1929).

The record of the sixty-three Savings Banks of the City of New York in these modern days testified to the highest standards of financial safety. The Bowery Savings Bank, for in-

stance, had in 1932 larger resources than all the savings institutions of New York City in 1891. The interior fittings of its grandiose main office were equal to the best procurable anywhere; so was its human material.

The trade of the City of New York (Imports and Exports in 1931 amounting to over two and a quarter billion dollars) kept equal step with its finances and outstripped by far the records of forty years ago. So did the manufacturing industries which produced commodities valued at almost six billion dollars. They however attained their greatest achievement in these present times by the measures taken for the safety of the workers. A new low frequency record for accidents was reached in a competition sponsored by the Associated Industries of New York State Incorporated during thirteen weeks in 1932. It was marked by not quite eight and two thirds accidents for each one million hours worked—against twenty-one and a half in 1926. Progress to be proud of!

An interesting event of these modern days of progress was the dinner given to fifty invited guests by the Port of New York Authority (a commission appointed by the States of New York and New Jersey to exercise united control over the port facilities) in one of the enormous monster-elevators of the newly erected inland union freight terminal—a fifteen story building covering the whole block at Eighth Avenue and Fifteenth Street.

Super-wealthy men in the City of New York have increased in this modern age to several hundred.

The New York Telephone Company in 1930 had enlarged its facilities to one hundred and sixty-four Central Offices serving over one million subscribers.

Labor in these latter years carried on in an almost exemplary fashion and no strikes of any importance disturbed the industrial peace of the City of New York. The Union leaders were

CHAPTER 8

PUBLIC UTILITIES AND INSTITUTIONS

THE most significant progress which the principal lines of Railroads, having their terminals within the City of New York, made during the past forty years consisted: In the electrification of the tracks entering the city limits—and furthermore of extended outlying sections; in the new modern and elaborate station facilities; in the very much improved rolling stock, almost fire and collision proof and nearly entirely composed of steel; in the long good style Hellgate Bridge, connecting the Pennsylvania Railroad with the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad; in their greater safety and punctuality.

All the Transatlantic Steamship Lines were running larger, speedier, better and more luxuriously outfitted steamers, some sixty thousand and more gross tons in size, into far more commodious and longer docks, built and leased to them by the City of New York. Their rates are about four times as high as forty years ago, but the new cabin class ships provide perfect accommodations at considerably lower cost.

Large modern steamers with excellent passenger (and freight) accommodations plied in daytime and at night between Albany and New York—and intermediate points—and their docking facilities had been considerably extended and improved.

The City Transportation System has been very much bettered by the addition of four through Subway lines running north and south and throughout Brooklyn, the most modern high speed transit system, and of a few efficient motorbus lines.

Quite a number of trolley surface car lines still persist in their antiquated way to obstruct the speedy movement of traffic.

More than one million private automobiles and commercial trucks were registered in the City of New York. Therefore the elaborate system of six thousand traffic lights. To take some of this enormous traffic off the city streets an Elevated High Speed Highway is under construction along the western shore line, of which the section Canal Street to Thirty-eighth Street has been completed and in use. It will eventually reach Seventy-second Street and Riverside Drive, without any cross-currents of traffic to impede the express north and south flow of it. In spite of these measures to prevent accidents there was always a huge and frightful list of fatalities. However there is a note of encouragement in the fact, that these numbers really mark a considerable decrease from a slightly less numerous list in the year 1925, when there were only a few hundred thousand automobiles on the streets of the city.

The Press of the City of New York furnished a very high standard for the rest of the United States, though the tabloid sheets did not go out much to improve the cultural standing of their immense circle of readers.

Every one of the largest Hospitals had during the past forty years moved into better, more adequate locations and into much larger modern solidly constructed buildings, whose interior arrangements were consistent with all the requirements of the latest systems of sanitation.

Some of the older Institutions like the Henry Street Settlement under Miss Lillian D. Wald's able and very progressive administration—a leader in perfecting the visiting nurse service—made a world-wide name for themselves and continued their excellent work. A large number of new very beneficial societies like the Child Study Association of America added their share of good work for the benefit of humanity. Another

CHAPTER 3

DOWN TOWN

THE statue in front of the beautiful City Hall representing Civic Virtue is typical of the perversion of it practised within its interior. That is undoubtedly why Benjamin Franklin looks down upon it all from his high old pedestal with features of gloom and dejection. And well he might, for that ugly calamity of a United States Post Office still disgraces the southern end of City Hall Park (though steps have now been taken to insure its early relocation). While Newspaper Row has lost its fame through removal of its former occupants to uptown locations.

The buildings framing this noted park give an illustration of the progress of American architecture and structural efficiency. There are the oldest kinds, flimsy, unsafe, ugly. There is the highest skyscraper of forty years ago and the outstanding structures, rising higher and higher, of the years following. The next step is represented by the quite beautiful, gothic-cathedral-like Woolworth Building, a well proportioned but straight up and down overornamented edifice.

The oldest one of the newer public buildings is the Hall of Records, quite a good erection of that time on European lines with all kinds of architectural gimcracks. The distinguishing feature of the Municipal Building on the opposite site is the daring large arch, upholding twenty-four stories of brick and stone, which spans the broad Chambers Street. Its northern end touches the new Municipal Center, which, when eventually completed—replacing a vast mass of dilapidated houses—will

CHAPTER 9

EDUCATION

IN 1932 most of the school buildings of the City of New York were generally modern and of good architectural style with large windows for light and air. Sanitary conditions and furnishings were up-to-date and desks suitable to the age and size of the children using them. The teachers on the average were quite superior and their methods of teaching up to the latest standards and continuously being improved. Daily school attendance comprised more than ninety-six per centum of the enrollment of over one million pupils.

In the decade 1900 to 1910 the population of the City of New York gained 39%, the school attendance 57%. Quite an evident proof of merit for the schools and for the population. The largest increase was registered in the High Schools and in the Training Schools. The teaching force was augmented by eighty per cent, thus decreasing the size of the classes. Kindergartens, Manual Training, Commercial Departments, Continuation Schools, Vocational Guidance, Medical and Dental Supervision had been added throughout the city.

The school authorities of this present age in the City of New York were fully alive to the moral responsibility of the community to give to each child the kind of education he or she could easily and beneficially assimilate and master. All the variations of schooling had been established to take adequate care of truants, defectively inclined and other problem children.

Outstanding among the graduate schools was Columbia University. Among its many buildings only its Library excels, a

beautiful structure on classic lines. A marvelous record, worthy of this great institution, is furnished by its financial assistance to its student body (\$347,000 in fellowships and scholarships and \$140,000 in loans during the academic year 1931-1932). Its mental atmosphere influences, academically as well as otherwise, the whole life of the United States.

The Columbia University Institute of Arts and Sciences gives annually some one hundred and fifty lectures, concerts, plays and recitals at McMillin Academic Theater, which are open to and for the cultural benefit of the general public.

Hunter College, occupying a group of large buildings at Park Avenue and Sixty-eighth Street, has grown to be the largest girls' college in the United States.

The Libraries of the City of New York contain a total of seven million volumes. The Public Library, Central Branch, (a consolidation of the old Astor, Lenox and Tilden Library Foundations) occupies a splendid building facing Fifth Avenue from Fortieth to Forty-second streets. It is a heartening revelation to watch the great numbers and varieties of humanity passing in almost a continuous stream in and out on every day from early morning until late at night (10 P.M.). And to sense the eagerness and ardent zeal for knowledge written on the faces of most of the readers, female and preponderatingly male of all riper ages, filling the two large general reading rooms. Besides these the library contains a large number of special reference rooms, a huge hall with excellent facilities for consulting the splendidly arranged index, children's reading rooms and a very good Art Gallery. It maintains forty-four branches in all sections of the city.

One of its newest and most beneficial institutions is the Readers' Adviser, who will, free of charge, expertly advise people in all walks of life with all kinds of purposes and ideals in their heads as to the proper material to read and study.

And another very praiseworthy effort is the succession of Special Exhibitions offered to the general public; often in connection with memorable events, like the showing of Washingtonia to celebrate the centenary of George Washington's birth.

The Library of Cooper Union is one of the less showy and oldest institutions in the City of New York. In this last year the demand there for fiction and biography was much less than the call for books dealing with the Arts and Sciences. Showing a desire by many of the unemployed—which account for the largest part of the remarkable increase in readers—to improve themselves by rounding out their education and culture. An encouraging sign of the times!

CHAPTER 10

ART AND MUSIC

WHILE the City of New York of 1932 had no outstanding accomplishment in the graphic and glyptic Arts to its credit, the advance it has made during the past forty years in Architecture and the Decorative Arts has been tremendous and path-finding. One sees vivid evidences of it at almost every street-corner and as one enters the private, semi-public and public buildings of various ages. The contrast which the newer edifices present is really beyond imagination and description.

One of the newest products in this direction in the City of New York is the Concert Hall of the Juilliard School of Music. It presents the most advanced style of Interior Decoration and Lighting Effects, refined and beautiful.

The Metropolitan Museum of Art, the pride of the City of New York, is gradually attaining, in the magnitude, if not as yet in the quality of its collections, the standing of the larger European Galleries. It excels in a few departments and its Roman Court exhibit is unique in its beauty of arrangement. The latest gift-addition has been the H. O. Havemeyer group of paintings and art objects, which, outside of its prodigious aesthetic value, has the singular distinction that its various parts can be dispersed into the proper departments and places for orderly and systematic study.

The general activities of the Museum for the aesthetic enlightenment of the Public and of the students are most liberal and widespread. It offers: A course of free lectures on the

friezes and panels painted by the foremost American Masters of the time. It is a masterpiece of color harmony in mural decorations.

Saint Bartholomew Church, on Park Avenue and Fifty-first Street, with glorious carved stone doorways and exquisite bronze doors, a master work of American ingenuity; the Shelton Hotel, its artistic frontage on Lexington Avenue as well as on Forty-ninth Street; and the Murray Hill Building, the ground floor façade decorated with excellent sculptured medallions; present striking and distinctive evidence of the outstanding Art work of the American architect and are in a class which in a European city would attract numberless sightseers.

Notable among the many influential Art Schools is the New York School of Applied Design in quite a new very appropriate and good building at the Thirtieth Street corner of Lexington Avenue.

In Music the City of New York has reached a preeminent position. The greatest artists of the world knock at its doors to win the approval of its music-expert public. To be counted among the members of its opera, to have been called to lead its foremost orchestra, is considered a badge of excellence and honor. Only Germany can boast of audiences which in appreciation of and reverence for the glorious harmonies of music can come up to and surpass those of New York. I have found more rapt and spellbound attention and exhilaration among the thousands, variously assorted, partly crude and ill-clad, listening in perfect silence to the New York Stadium Open Air concerts than amidst the evening gowned and dressed, supposedly high-toned and swell, audiences of the Paris Grand Opera, where in front and in the rear, to the right and to the left of me coarse voices would disturb, even in the orchestra stalls, my enjoyment of the performances.

The Metropolitan Opera Company of the City of New York has in these late years reached a stage approaching perfection, in the average quality of its orchestra and singers and chorus, as well as in the artistic atmosphere pervading and inspiring its performances. Perhaps the aesthetic tendencies of its audiences can be gaged by the operas it favored during the last twenty-four years out of a total of five thousand productions. Verdi's "Aida" stands on top with one hundred and seventy performances followed by Puccini's "La Bohème" numbering one hundred and fifty-one and Leoncavallo's "Pagliacci" with one hundred and forty-nine representations. Wagner's "Tristan and Isolde" reached ninety, his "Meistersinger" eighty-three and "Parsifal"—in a sacred festival atmosphere—sixty-two productions.

The orchestra of the Philharmonic-Symphony Society of New York under the baton of its genius-conductor, Arturo Toscanini, equals the quality of any orchestral organization in the whole world. With its one hundred and twelve regular members it gives yearly about one hundred and ten concerts in nine different series in Carnegie Hall. In addition its Children's and Young People's Concerts under their genial artist-leader, Ernest Schelling, are a joy and a path-breaking cultural force.

A number of excellent musical organizations delighted the concert going public of the City of New York. The Oratorio Society was still flourishing after many years of good work.

When quite some years ago a few public-spirited citizens of New York offered its public, particularly the student class, a series of six of the very best chamber music concerts for a total cost of one dollar, I was deeply disappointed to find that the large Washington Irving High School auditorium, Irving Place at Sixteenth Street, was usually only half filled. I laid

this sign of musical indifference to the generally prevailing lack of culture. In these last years this series of concerts on Friday evenings is not only completely sold out by subscription, but an additional series, given by vocal and instrumental soloists on Saturday evenings, at the same very low cost (seventeen cents per concert) is practically oversubscribed by an eager enthusiastic audience.

Outstanding among the orchestral concerts, offered the public free or at a very nominal cost, are the more popular Goldman Band Concerts in Central Park and on the New York University Campus; the Metropolitan Museum Concerts on Saturday evenings during January and March by the David Mannes orchestra; the Lewisohn Stadium Concerts during July and August by an orchestra composed largely of Philharmonic-Symphony Society players under prominent guest conductors. Beside the musical treat which they afford, all these concerts are a source of profound and precious inspiration. Thousands upon thousands, mostly in uncomfortable seats or even standing, listening with rapt earnest attention to the best classical selections—symphonies by Beethoven and so on—rendered in an excellent tone and form. Forty years ago such concerts would not have drawn audiences of five hundred persons.

The other smaller conservatories in the City of New York have been entirely outstripped by the Juilliard School of Music occupying a large complex of buildings at One hundred and twenty-second Street near Riverside Drive. It numbers among its teachers some of the foremost artists of the day. Of the many quite capable and most interesting concerts by the school the production by some students of their own Original Chamber Music Compositions was a most ambitious accomplishment. And one hears worse stuff by noted composers performed at regular concerts than for instance a *Divertimento* for two

pianos and string orchestra by one of these students.

This institution will, as it seems to me, be one of the greatest instruments for the cultural advance of the City of New York and of the United States.

SECTION VIII

CHICAGO

CHAPTER 11

GENERALIZATION

CHICAGO, the towering gateway to the great West of the United States; the prototype, the center of its daring generous pioneer spirit; the firmly pulsating heart of a new kind of human species, filled with the adventurous atmosphere of the vast spaces beyond its limits.

Here I was again in this wonder city of the New World, this Chicago of 1932. So radically different from any other city in the New or in the Old World. Imbued with a large-hearted spirit of undaunted irrepressible courage and farsightedness. With a beautiful shore line of miles and miles of artificially made land, bordering the green-blue glistening expanse of Lake Michigan; affording liberal and diversified opportunities for play at its very doorsteps, a healthful tonic joy to its millions of inhabitants.

My eyes opened wide and wider with astonishment and admiration as I contemplated this vast improvement extending from the far South Side to way up North, perhaps the most distinctive feature of Chicago. And I wondered, if there was another such large city in the whole world, who would have public spirited foresight in equally large measure, to expend huge sums of money and energy to fill in enormous tracts of submerged lands for the sole recreational benefit of its citizens. Changing the usual ugly shore line, particularly of the old American cities, into parks of real beauty with wide far-reach-

ing driveways, bathing beaches, inland lakes for various sports, parking spaces and what not.

The average type of humanity in the Chicago of 1932 impressed me as quite some moderated and polished, not quite so ruthlessly pushing, even cultured to the usual proportion. The women were better looking, but not quite as intelligent on the average or as becomingly dressed as their eastern sisters; maybe it was the poise that was lacking to some extent. The feeling of rivalry toward New York had on account of its established predominant position given place to a restrained sensitiveness as to the advantages of Chicago.

I observed a strong note of chivalry in the actions of the automobile operators of Chicago, which was just as strongly lacking in those of New York. They unfailingly obeyed traffic signals, even when not under the watchful eye of a police officer, and they backed up to the street line, when upon a signal to halt a forward impetus had carried them beyond it.

A bad testimonial however was given to the present day Chicagoan by the Telephone Company, who compelled him or her to use slugs—of different shapes and sizes—in its telephone booths. I hate to think that this discreditable measure was due to anything else but a somewhat childish immature mind of many of its citizens.

Chicago's sky-line has changed in forty years to a very striking picture, especially when viewed from any point in Grant Park near the shore. It jumps up and down from a few older buildings to the variously sized skyscrapers with mostly straight upward elevations and is doubly imposing by the long majestic, almost even line of its frontage along Michigan Avenue, facing the lake. On a winter evening the illumination by myriads of lights gives it the charm of fairyland.

The Chicago River nowadays flows along, a broad band of blue-green water in a natural current, proud to be able to live

CHAPTER 12

THE CENTRAL DISTRICT

ON my visit to Chicago in 1932 I arrived at the Union Station, a large modern Terminal building with tolerably convenient platforms; an enormous difference from the old depot, which had been one of the world's worst. And the streets surrounding this very important railroad terminus had undergone a similar, if not even a more radical, change for the better; they were now clean, orderly and up-to-date. The Northwestern Railroad Station, right across Madison Street, presents another similar improvement.

The Daily News Building next to it is perhaps the most imposing structure in modern Chicago, with a beautiful and impressive river approach and frontage. Inside, like most of the Chicago structures, it seems crammed for space and is much less showy. Across the river looms huge but gloomy the new Chicago Civic Opera House, which houses a very modern auditorium with perfect acoustics and excellent lighting facilities.

Here starts, rather ends Wacker Drive, a rather unique new street. It is about a mile long, extending for its greatest length along the main branch of the Chicago River, and is double-decked, covering the old East Water Street by a broad and attractive viaduct. It forms an excellent and convenient connection with Michigan Avenue, the main North and South thoroughfare. Michigan Avenue Bridge, right at this juncture, adds to the impressiveness of this most interesting vista of Chicago. As a bridge structure it is artistically conceived

and its decorations picture some events of Chicago's earliest history. All the other bridges across the Chicago River, though not at all ornamental, have been modernized.

State Street is dominated by its tall and immense Dry Goods Emporiums, all of them occupying new up-to-date edifices, without any great architectural merit. Interspersed are old seven story smoke covered buildings which have seen their best days.

La Salle Street undoubtedly is the most imposing street in the Chicago of 1932, its tall enormous structures furthermore housing most of its largest financial institutions. It is capped at its northern end by the new forty-four stories high Board of Trade Building, opened in 1930. It is good style, though the roof crowning it seems inadequate. The main distinction of the Continental Illinois Bank and Trust Company building next to it is its vast and spacious wide open banking floor—and its resources amounting to about one billion dollars. Number One La Salle Street at the corner of Madison Street, is one of the best tall structures in Chicago, good varied carved stone lunettes adorning the lower outside and excellent modern fittings the interior.

The new, yet quite old Federal Building, occupying the square block between Dearborn and Clark, Adams streets and Jackson Boulevard, is very imposing looking on the outside, but dark and gloomy throughout the inside. Its mixture of architectural styles spoil the otherwise excellent symmetrical lines.

Three blocks farther down on Dearborn Street, between Randolph and Washington streets, is one of modern Chicago's finest, most artistic buildings, housing a transforming station of the Commonwealth Edison Company. In its beautiful elevation and lines it presents a perfect style of American architecture.

The Loop District—so-called, because it is surrounded by a very somber dreary looking massive elevated structure, serving all the local railways as their downtown terminal—contains lights and shadows of all kinds. Here a towering modern structure, there a very much neglected empty lot, farther on some old grey small town low buildings. These different shades of houses comprise the different shades of financial and industrial activities of Chicago, no doubt in due proportion. When one steps out of the dark confines of this small but tremendously busy section, one instinctively takes a deep refreshing breath and welcomes doubly the airy wind-swept vast spaces of Grant Park, only one city block distant.

This park right in the central part of the city was the first result of the filling in process originated by some public spirited citizens almost forty years ago. Extending from the main branch of the Chicago River south to Twelfth Street, its landscaping is dominated by the Inner and the Outer Drives. They afford speedy traffic communication with the outlying districts of the North and South Sides, sweeping in long graceful curves along the sparkling waters of Lake Michigan—almost entirely on artificially created land.

Its approaches along Michigan Avenue are decorated with various monumental columns and ornamental bridges over the depressed Illinois Central Railroad tracks, some of good, most of them of very mediocre artistic value. The home of the Art Institute of Chicago stands out beautifully as the only visible structure in the park. Next to it, but depressed almost below the level of the gardens surrounding it, is the Goodman Memorial Theater with a perfect gem of an auditorium. Oak wainscoated all over it is a splendid example of what the genius of the American Architect and Interior Decorator can accomplish.

Grant Park boasts of some excellent statuary. Lorado Taft's "Beauty of the Great Lakes" is exquisitely conceived and ex-

CHAPTER 6

GOVERNMENT

THE City of New York of 1932 boasted of a population of nearly seven million persons distributed over an area of three hundred and twenty square miles. It had at its very door a waterfront of five hundred and seventy-eight miles, directly accessible from the Atlantic Ocean—an advantage which few other large cities possess.

The police force of eighteen thousand men has been transformed into a fine looking splendid human aggregate, impressing the observer by their strong physiognomies and good bearing. It proves that the corruption and misconduct, which still poisons the totality of the force, has its source, not in any individualities, but in the guiding powers behind the official screen.

The Fire Department was equipped with the most modern motor apparatus. Garbage Collection and Street Cleaning were well organized and adequate. The yearly death rate improved in forty years over sixty per centum, amounting to not quite eleven per thousand people; a very favorable condition in a large congested area.

When one drinks or uses the excellent water supplied to the visitors and citizens of the City of New York, one hardly realizes the amount of ingenuity, labor and money which brought it to one's door. The details regarding the main water supply, the Ashokan Reservoir in the Catskill Mountains, sound like fanciful fiction. The Esopus and Schoharie watersheds composing it have a drainage area of 571 square miles. The latter

ecuted. So is perhaps in a lesser degree the "Spirit of Music", commemorative of the pioneer orchestral leader Theodore Thomas. Further on in the park is a lifelike seated statue of Abraham Lincoln by Augustus Saint-Gaudens flanked by two noble pillars with torch effects.

The Woman's Club Building nearby furnishes another example of the great advance made by the American architects and interior decorators. Its modernistic interior fittings and furnishings, including the prettily green tinted theater, are throughout in excellent artistic style.

CHAPTER 13

THE NORTH SIDE

THE North Side of Chicago shows a strikingly favorable development, particularly near the border line of the lake. The new extension of Michigan Avenue, running into the old Lake Shore Drive, is lined with towering structures and has taken on almost monumental proportions, especially at its juncture with Wacker Drive. The much advertised Tribune Building stands out prominently by its beautifully proportioned top part, about twenty stories up. The eight storied Michigan Square Building has excellent architectural lines and boasts of a large inside court surrounded by stores on two levels and adorned with quite an elaborate fountain.

The Illinois Insurance Company home at 1212 Lake Shore Drive, low in pure French style of architecture, is a perfectly beautiful structure and an ornament to the city. Nearby on Dearborn Street are two splendid and well equipped buildings of the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations.

Adjoining the entrance to Lincoln Park is the new home of the Chicago Historical Society in the English Manor style; a very splendid building, inside and outside, which does justice to the high aims of this institution.

Lincoln Park has been widened to more than twice its width by the filling in of the shore line; an extensive pleasant playground for old and young; offering bathing beaches, a golf course, a shooting range, tennis courts and what not, besides its old Zoölogical Garden. Among various statuary it contains

a very delightful music podium, a beautiful product of the awakening artistic sense of Chicago.

The Elks Memorial Hall on Diversey Boulevard, facing Lincoln Park, a very ornate elaborate structure, erected quite some time ago by the measure of the yard stick, seems to me to typify the old order of things. Just as much ornamentation as a reasonable amount of money will buy without the slightest regard as to its artistic quality. As I contemplated its cheap details, I wondered if the 1932 turn of the American aesthetic mind would not in these times produce a totally different hall of some true artistic merit.

Rows and rows of small and tall apartment houses stretch from Lincoln Park into the distance. They also show the splendid development of the American architectural standard; the older ones overornamented with all kinds of futile gim-cracks, the more modern ones showing simple but perfect lines of beauty.

An excellent statue of General Sherman, full of true life, further out on the North Side, is also typical of modern Chicago.

CHAPTER 14

THE WEST SIDE

THE West Side of the Chicago of 1932 is one mass of private homes, a few of them more pretentious, most of them of the plainer kind, interspersed by all types of apartment buildings. It has no distinguishing features except its widespread Boulevard and Park system. But a great improvement in its general condition of cleanliness, sanitary installments, street lighting and paving is apparent.

The district along the South Branch of the Chicago River has greatly changed for the better. Hull House, in the midst of it, has attained world-wide fame through the various activities, beneficial to all mankind and to world peace, of its unselfish distinguished leader, Jane Addams. This great pathfinding institution has added to its outstanding various activities those of summer recreation for its girls and boys.

The University of Illinois maintains its Medical Department and Hospital on South Lincoln Avenue in rather antiquated buildings. Other institutions are sprinkled throughout the length and breadth of this district. Churches rise above its rather low sky-line, but there is no outstanding place of worship above the ordinary average in existence.

Two enormous Mail Order Merchandising plants stand out as conspicuous landmarks. Their titanic and yet well arranged proportions are one of Chicago's sights.

men of good caliber, conscious of their weighty responsibilities.

The excellent quality of mass production in the dress and underwear industries has largely eliminated the use of seamstresses. And even cooks and general house servants have been swamped into lesser importance by the increasing adherents of hotel and small apartment—and automobile—life.

the Museum sends out expeditions, sometimes twelve to fourteen at a time, for exploration and in order to collect material for its collections.

Just as this and the other two institutions, forming this magnificent group of public buildings, are serving the mental development of Chicago's population, so the large stadium "Soldiers' Field", located right next to it, offers its facilities to its physical and play activities. Its impressive peristyle, topping its vast extent, is visible far and wide.

A little further over, nearer the lake, the John G. Shedd Aquarium, a beautiful building also in the classical style of architecture, stands out imposingly. Its interior is a match to its exterior and impresses the visitor by the clean, orderly and harmonious form and arrangement of its exhibits. Reflected lighting raises the effect of the tanks with their variegated, mostly wriggling inhabitants. The balanced aquariums of different sizes present very striking and pleasing pictures.

The Adler Planetarium looms like a gloomy dark spot on the distant horizon. It stands on an artificially made island nearby, washed on all sides but the approach to it by the sparkling waters of Lake Michigan. Seen closely, it is really an exquisite structure in a simple but perfect style of architecture; enhanced considerably by the polished-like-marble Minnesota granite used in its construction. The large spacious center hall makes an excellent auditorium for the lectures explaining the minute heavens thrown on the vast ceiling by the very powerful and efficient projector. The ample and specially well lighted gallery all around the main hall contains an exceedingly interesting and well displayed Astronomical Museum collection. It is the first Planetarium founded in the United States and one of the best equipped and most adequate in the world.

To pass from the sublime to the ordinary requisites of mere

life, we reach, as the next outstanding feature of the South Side and of the whole city of Chicago, the Stock Yards. They have shed their outrageous mantle of filth and disorder and have closed the doors on the brutality of the slaughtering and present nowadays a very orderly picture and an instructive spectacle, though still very bloody and therefore harrowing to a sensitive mind. The yards cover in these days one square mile of well arranged territory with large solid and clean looking buildings. While forty years ago only a few by-products were made use of, in these modern days everything, blood, hearts, kidneys and so on, which formerly had been carted away and expensively disposed of, is utilized and turned into fertilizer, glue, medicine, oleomargarine, etcetera.

The Armour Institute, located very near to the Stock Yards doors, has grown to be a very useful and influential school.

Further south, on the edge of Jackson Park, stands one of America's most beautiful buildings, the reconstructed Fine Arts Palace of the 1893 World's Fair. It will eventually house the completed Museum of Science and Industry and will form another milestone in the cultural progress of the Chicago of modern times.

CHAPTER 16

GOVERNMENT

IT is with a kind of fearful, tearful feeling that one attempts to talk of the Municipal Government of Chicago. Its reputation—like that of its gangsters—has been widely heralded as bad beyond belief and relief. As one traverses the different parts of the city in peaceful pursuit of one's purpose without the least hindrance or interference, one is tempted to very much doubt these often fantastic tales, widely circulated and published even in the most reputable journals of Europe. I firmly believe that the ruling powers—including the gangsters—of Chicago have been and are no worse (anyway not much worse) than those of any other very populous American city, and a good deal better than they were forty years ago.

The average American citizen, even of this awakened 1932 age, is satisfied to allow his local politicians to steal right and left as long as there is a semblance of accomplishment everywhere or only somewhere. Chicago has a lot to show for the public spirit and enterprise of its municipal officials; perhaps merely of its active citizens backed by the former.

The population of Chicago had in 1930 increased to 3,376,438 persons, a much more homogeneous aggregate than forty years ago. Though different sections of the city were still populated by people originating from the same country, most of them have lost the language and the customs and the prejudices of the old land and they have been and were being fused into one whole-souled American unit.

The wooden sidewalks of the Chicago of 1892 have largely

outstanding effort is the National Tuberculosis Association which was quite instrumental in reducing the prevailing high pulmonary death rate throughout the United States.

The Public Institutions made progress, but not in a similar degree as the private ones supported by public subscriptions. However they showed some spirit of advance; for instance in changing the name of Blackwell's Island to Welfare Island on account of the psychological influence on its patients and inmates.

Great liberality was shown by the authorities of the City of New York in furnishing public playgrounds for young and old. Outside of the park developments of large acreages like the Bronx, Van Cortlandt, Pelham Bay and Bear Mountain Parks; miles and miles of bathing facilities and board walks along the ocean front were provided. Typical of these large public playgrounds is the projected Jacob Riis Park, fronting on the Atlantic Ocean and Jamaica Bay, including an athletic field, children's playground, girls' playfield, picnic groves, restaurant, locker and canoe house, bathing pavilions, stadium, tennis courts and automobile parking space.

A great joy and educational pleasure is afforded to young and old by the lovely colorful Botanical Gardens and the Zoölogical Park with its excellent collection of all kinds of animals housed perfectly; both located in a picturesque section of Bronx Borough.

disappeared and have been replaced by more permanent construction. Street lighting was quite adequate. The Fire Department was very efficient and the Police—well, they did what they were told to do by the governing powers. Sanitary supervision had in these present days been considerably improved and the more central parts of the city boasted of clean streets and tolerably tidy alleys.

The Water Supply System of Chicago is quite interesting. It consists of a number of intakes, about two miles from shore, from which the water is pumped into the city. A new intake four miles out from the foot of Peck Court on the near North Side and a tunnel, six feet in diameter, is being built as a new improved source of water supply. A proof that the city authorities were awake to their responsibilities and were trying to effect progress for the benefit of the citizens.

In consequence of the great improvement in the quality of the Water Supply the plague of typhoid fever, which forty years ago had afflicted Chicago with fatal results, had dwindled down to normal conditions. And the death rate from all causes had in 1929 been reduced to 11.2 per one thousand population; a very favorable record.

CHAPTER 17

FINANCES, TRADE, LABOR

BANK Deposits in Chicago increased fifteenfold during the last forty years to a total of three billion dollars in 1930. Its Federal Reserve Bank ranks next to that of the City of New York in importance.

The wholesale and retail trade of the modern Chicago has assumed quite outstanding proportions (amounting altogether to more than seven and a quarter billion dollars) amidst the huge aggregate of the entire United States. So did its manufactured products, which in 1929 were valued at nearly three and a half billion dollars.

The figures telling the phenomenal progress in Finance, Trade and Labor, which the Chicago of 1932 had made beyond the Chicago of 1892, would seem fantastical, if a close comparison of all the statistical compilations of both periods did not confirm it. Science and research has largely entered into their operation and the latter furnished the mainsprings to their extraordinary advancement.

Another standard of measurement for the wonderful changes forward in these forty years was furnished by the consumption of electricity. In a single day of 1928 it exceeded the total production of the entire year of 1893.

Labor conditions in the Chicago of 1932, like all over the United States, had settled down to a very prudent peaceful state and its activities proceeded on a perfectly humane basis conform to modern sanitary and life saving laws. Children and women and their health generally had the protection of

CHAPTER 18

PUBLIC UTILITIES AND INSTITUTIONS

THE Electric Street Car System of Chicago, though an antiquated method of transit for present day traffic, is a very efficient one and one of the largest under one control. In addition there are five Elevated Railway Lines extending from the loop circuit to all the sections of the city. And a widespread motorbus service covers all the principal routes of the South, North and West Sides.

Forty feet below street level a railroad is being operated, covering the Loop District and its immediate vicinity, for moving freight and coal and for removing cinders and excavated materials.

Chicago is by far the largest railroad center of the United States. Twenty-three large trunk lines and fifteen others terminate within its radius. The network of their rails is not quite as complicated as it had been forty years ago and most of the dangerous grade crossings have been done away with—a most beneficial life saving improvement.

The Chicago Municipal Airport forms the busy hub of the United States Air Operations with a large and increasing daily number of airplane arrivals and departures.

The newspapers have reached a point of excellence, both as to their contents as well as to their standards, of which most of the Chicagoans were very proud.

The Welfare Institutions of the Chicago of 1930 were very active. Outside of the usual direction of charitable efforts like hospitals and so on, they maintained very efficient clinics for

the study and readjustment of maladjusted and delinquent children—working largely in connection with the Juvenile Court. As to the latter, Chicago was pathbreaking in its earnest advance to humanize Justice by establishing in 1899 the pioneer Juvenile Court.

The city also maintains an extended Playground System consisting of nearly one hundred playgrounds liberally equipped with various sorts of gymnasium apparatus for its children.

The non-sectarian Sunday Evening Club continues to meet at Orchestra Hall, attended sometimes by three thousand persons, and broadcasts its public spirited services to the whole nation.

Besides the great Park System of Chicago, the Indiana Dunes State Park—a succession of wild but pretty scenic effects in vast stretches of country very near its outskirts—is tributary to Chicago's population as a delightful playground at large.

Furthermore the Cook County (Chicago) Board of Commissioners has acquired large tracts of land on the fringe of the city as a Forest Preserve. They have developed woodland areas, adding more every year, and have plans for a reforestation program of four million trees. This was perhaps the most praiseworthy and farsighted development of these later years in Chicago.

One great, but merely temporary, institution in this ambitious ever striving city of Chicago was the Century of Progress Exhibition, in course of construction. To judge by the already completed and half erected structures, by the novel color and lighting effects being demonstrated, it will open the eyes of the world to the marvelous advance made in the aesthetic fields (and also in the sciences and explorations and all the cultural tendencies) by this surprisingly progressive Western city and by the United States as a whole.

The whole extent of the Exposition will be located on artifi-

CHAPTER 19

EDUCATION

ONCE upon a time (during the years just past) Chicago had a rather bellicose mayor—of Irish descent—whose nationalistic emotions exploded occasionally into dynamic pronunciamentos against all English influence in schools and otherwise. Undoubtedly this relieved a certain burdensome weight on his soul, but it exercised no particular harm on the school system, of which he had temporary control.

The number of schools in 1932 were adequate to the needs of Chicago's population. Their equipment and sanitary arrangements and installations were mostly up-to-date. The same applies to the city's highest educational facilities.

The University of Chicago has in forty years risen to be one of the foremost institutions of learning in the United States. It occupies seventy buildings in a so-called modified style of gothic architecture, some of them surrounding various quadrangles. The vista their grouping presents is not very impressive, though the newer buildings are very much improved in their appearance. The new University Chapel's exterior is more imposing than its interior, which seems poorly proportioned, even cold. But the small Thorndyke Chapel for Meditation—what a sublime religious institution—is unique, cosy and charming.

The Chicago University has gone forward in many path-breaking directions: It established maximum professorial salaries, more than double those prevailing at the time throughout the United States, laying emphasis on the quality of the

history and the appreciation of Art by noted writers and critics. Gallery talks for older children and story hours for the younger ones. Art Courses for public school teachers and for students in New York colleges and universities. Expert Guidance as to designs and colors of Museum Art Objects and their practical application to competent employees of stores and manufacturers. Quite an ambitious program, which evidently has been leaving its living mark, culturally and industrially.

The Brooklyn Museum on Eastern Parkway and Washington Avenue contains a good and large Art Collection and makes its influence felt tellingly by lectures and special exhibitions in that great section of the city.

The newest and perhaps best example of advanced (on the road to perfection) American Architecture is presented by the Bronx County Building at East One hundred and sixty-first Street, facing the Grand Concourse. The very prominent statuary is impressive—less quantity and more quality might have been an improvement—and the bas-relief friezes are excellently placed. Four large good murals decorate the Veterans' Memorial Hall.

The Morgan Library—adjoining and its newer extension occupying the former site of John Pierpont Morgan's (the elder) home on Thirty-sixth Street, corner of Madison Avenue—is a perfect gem of Art. The building itself is beautiful and it is filled with priceless treasures of paintings, books, tapestries, rugs and other art objects, exhibited in an unsurpassed most artistic setting.

Another veritable pearl of artistic perfection is the Court House of the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court, First Department, of the State of New York facing Madison Square Park on East Twenty-fifth Street. Elaborately adorned on its outside with statuary, its interior is decorated with admirable

men and their capacities for research. It did educational pioneer work, trying out new ideas applicable especially to the Middle West. It was the first institution in America to differentiate between teachers and research scholars and to insist on cooperation of the different departments concerned in certain research work. It founded the initial University Press in the United States; maintains an Undergraduate College; and the Yerkes Observatory at Lake Geneva, Wisconsin. As a new departure it produced a series of twenty films on the physical sciences with synchronized lectures by professors famous in this field.

The Oriental Institute of the University is of outstanding importance, housed in a very good building. Its Museum, open to the Public, has some most interesting exhibits, including bronzes nearly five thousand years old and the remains of a burial place of the prehistoric Bronze Age.

Northwestern University is of almost equal prominence. Its activities are divided between the main campus in Evanston, Illinois (a near suburb of Chicago), and the McKinlock Campus on the North Side of Chicago. Both are located near the shores of Lake Michigan; the former distinctive by many beautiful old trees and by too many fraternity and sorority houses; the latter by the massive tower of the main structure, which catches the eye from many points of the North Side.

The Chicago Public Library, housed in a not very adequate building on Michigan Avenue, corner of Washington Street, is a very busy place, many earnest readers and serious students with tense intent faces going in and out. It maintains forty-two branches in the different sections of the city.

CHAPTER 20

ART AND MUSIC

THE artistic atmosphere of a community of people is largely influenced by the art collections in its midst. They form the living basis, the background for most of its activities in furtherance of the aesthetic culture of the selected, the aspiring few, striving for originality in their chosen field. Chicago in the past forty years must have registered a tremendous, a very precious advance in its appreciation and valuation of the Arts to judge by the standard of its Art Institute. This ambitious institution has grown enormously in the quantity and even more so in the quality of its exhibits. Its greatest drawback is caused by all the separate gift units, honey-combing by their isolation into distinct rooms and halls the entity of the collection; making a systematic study of it by schools and ages very difficult.

Frequent Home and International Special Exhibitions—of Paintings, Water Colors, Etchings, Photographic Studies—add considerably and most instructively to the great beneficial influence of the Art Institute of Chicago. Its Industrial Art School (training designers for the American Industry, stirring their originality) and its regular Art School are of inestimable value to the development of Art in the community of Chicago.

The theaters of Chicago present mostly replicas of the productions of the City of New York.

Orchestra Hall, on Michigan Avenue near Adams Street, erected by popular subscription, is a genuine magnificent monument to Chicago's musical aspirations and civic pride; stirred

by this great and sincere orchestral leader of olden times, Theodore Thomas; and by his earnest enthusiasm for the development of music production and appreciation.

The activities of the Chicago Symphony Orchestra, under the leadership of its popular conductor, Frederick Stock, are many-sided and widespread. During twenty-eight weeks of the season 1931 to 1932 it gave one hundred and thirty concerts. Outstanding are the Saturday evening Popular Concerts with varied classical programs; for which the tickets are distributed firstly through Industrial Plants and so on and only the remaining rest is offered to the public at large. Young People's Concerts were given in cooperation with the Music Department of the Public Schools. Furthermore the orchestra presented Children's Concerts consisting of forty-five minutes of light but good music and of fifteen minutes of explanatory talk and slide pictures.

The Civic Orchestra, a most praiseworthy branch activity of the major organization and under the same leadership, gives Sunday afternoon concerts of classical selections in Orchestra Hall. It is composed of younger musicians and gives them a good training preparatory to membership in the Chicago Symphony Orchestra. It also gives composers a chance to hear a rendition of their works (at rehearsals), an experience of inestimable value to gifted creative minds.

The Civic Opera Company and its home, the Civic Opera House, furnish another evidence of Chicago's love for music and of the endeavor of its citizens to make their city a worthy center for all musical efforts. It gave in 1929 six scholarships for study in Europe, so as to train future material for its operatic stage; and it undertakes post-season tours to other cities.

The Apollo Musical Club is after an existence of over forty years still active. Unfortunately the stress of these modern

SECTION IX

THE UNITED STATES

CHAPTER 21

GENERALIZATION

I STARTED the year 1932 in Atlantic City, New Jersey, the city of enormous hotels and an enormous (though wooden) boardwalk along an enormous beach facing the Atlantic Ocean. The particular hotel I was stopping at, the Dennis, typifies to quite an extent the cultural advance of the American mentality. The older units of this huge hotel complex, built twenty to thirty years ago, conform strictly to the somewhat perverted influence of the *École des Beaux Arts* of Paris, with its mansard roofs and elaborate cornices and other ornate embellishments on the outside and all kinds of inconsistencies on the inside. But the new extensions fronting the Boardwalk, added in 1929, though inappropriate for a hotel structure, present a beautiful façade in the French Gothic style of architecture, without exaggeration or modification. And the interior decorations and furnishings of the two large public rooms, they contain, are simply perfect; the St. Denis Room showing, besides an excellent beamed and decorated ceiling and a noteworthy fireplace, some mural panels of good, though not outstanding, value.

On my way to Chicago I stopped off in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, to view the two new Museums recently opened there. Unfortunately a just initiated program of economy closed these galleries on three days a week and naturally I would strike one of them. The new Art Museum stands on an eminence crowning the Parkway, newly cut through the heart of the city, completing a vista of beauty worthy to rank with

such outstanding sights of Europe. The front elevation of the new Rodin Museum on this Avenue—a replica of the façade of the demolished Chateau d'Issy, which Rodin had re-erected on his estate at Meudon—is in its simplicity of pure classical style a thing of perfect symmetry and charm, which cannot help but contribute to the cultural advancement of the masses who will see it.

The train I travelled on made the run from Philadelphia to Chicago in twenty hours on a roadbed so smooth, that the speed of motion was almost imperceptible. This brought to my mind my efforts, about forty years previously, on a similar but much slower railroad journey to shave in between lurches of myself and the Pullman car from one side to the other. Oh, what a difference!

Aside from its wasteful extravagance, the political corruption of many of its municipal governments, its disrespect of the strict letter of the law and a certain license and lawlessness, which conditions, however, show a distinct amelioration from year to year; the United States of 1932, as a national unit, excels as a very righteous, a very peaceful, a very modern, a very resourceful and progressive, a very inventive and skillful and systematizing, in short, a very wonderful people. Its history, though short, is very eventful and presents a very glorious page in the annals of the world.

It has set man free and has liberated woman from the shackles of inferiority. It has enlarged and eased the scope of life, has widened its horizon and increased life's resources and opportunities and joys and pleasures. It has increasingly given woman, man and child more time for leisure, has taught them how to use it to the best advantage and has furnished the facilities for its cultural enjoyment. It has surrounded them with unprecedented comforts and conveniences and sanitary necessities and luxuries to make life worth living.

It looks back on little tradition and cares for less, preferring to go its own independent way toward fulfillment and accomplishment; looking to the future rather than to the past.

It has accomplished the seemingly impossible by reducing the hours of labor for its wage earners and at the same time increasing their wages, raising the standard of living for them to extremely high limits. This helped to make the American workingman in terms of man-power twice and three times more effective than any other. It has permitted its brain workers to devote less time to their business and professional duties and more to play than any other people, but they do work much more intensely and harder while they are in their offices or laboratories. It has helped to develop more individualism, more independence of thought and of action; more creative leadership than in any other nation, which, appreciated and spurred, finds speedy and dynamic promotion to the head of its financial and industrial forces.

It has extended human life duration by more than one-fourth; has helped European investigations to trace one third of all diseases to their origin, finding the means for their improvement and cure; has eased the pangs and fatalities of childbirth; has started birth control on its way for the quantitative and qualitative benefit of all humankind; and in the same propitious direction it has set the ball of eugenics rolling; it has devised and promulgated mothers' aid and other laws for the protection and improvement of its growing generations.

It has in many important tendencies developed a distinct philosophy of its own, broadening and clarifying and intensifying its outlook on life; polishing the manners of its youth; extending, completing the equality between the sexes; making it more worthy of respect; producing an immense and valuable amount of original and pathfinding work in sociology, psychol-

Perhaps one more reason for the outstanding independence and quality of the American woman is the much larger choice of mates at her disposal (and therefore her greater desirability). For the United States is one of the few very populated countries where the males predominate (to the extent of about one and a half million souls), while in the central parts of Europe the women outnumber the men by millions (also due to the depletion of the latter by warfare).

To mention just one example of the excellent type of humanity which is being bred and raised throughout the United States, I shall describe the work and the characteristics of a young man (from Nebraska without any evident background), whom I had the good fortune to meet in the City of New York: Twenty-six years old, tall, thin but wiry, with strong regular features; teacher of anatomy at New York University, having received a Master of Sciences degree from the University of Nebraska and also from Columbia University, expecting to earn his Ph.D. the following year; has written forty thousand words for a standard Encyclopedia; made a two months' trip on a bicycle through France and Italy, collecting rare curios; subscriber to one series of Philharmonic-Symphony Concerts during the three years of his residence in the City of New York; eager and interested visitor of the Metropolitan Museum of Art; taking hiking trips far throughout Westchester County and up New York State; and very much attached to a pretty young lady a little more than half his size.

When a man like John D. Rockefeller Junior—one of the best types of the younger super-wealthy Americans, deeply imbued with a sense of responsibility for his gigantic riches—fights a strenuous and bitter contest to oust the head of the Standard Oil Company of Indiana, because he had committed flagrant breaches of truth and equity, and succeeds, due to the support of the right-thinking majority of its stockholders; this

up to its name. It has turned its back on Lake Michigan and, through the Drainage Canal, another one of Chicago's far-sighted accomplishments, finds the old outlet into the Mississippi River. Anyone who had not been in Chicago for forty years would hardly trust his eyes to see this tremendously beneficial change in the framework of the city.

The city showed another great improvement in the straightening of the South Branch of the Chicago River between Polk and Eighteenth streets. It located the river bed eight hundred and fifty feet further west from its former situation and eliminated the bottle neck of only three streets (Michigan and Wabash Avenues and Clark Street), through which transit to the South Side had to pass.

A good scale by which to measure the marvelous development of the just about a century-old city of Chicago is the value of the tract, on which in 1803 John Kinzie built his cabin on the North Side; one of the first pioneers to reach the shore of Lake Michigan. He bought it for three hundred dollars and it is now worth more than a billion.

proves conclusively that there is a better and wide-awake spirit of scrupulous integrity abroad in this great land of the United States.

Another evidence of this aroused and growing consciousness of truth and right is given by the American Liberties Union—a wonderfully courageous and daring organization—that is waging a judicial war in order to uphold the rights and liberties of the American of the street and of the mines and of the industrial centers against the selfishness and narrow-mindedness and prejudices of a few.

I saw the other side of the picture in Paris and it grieved me. Edward Tuck, born in Exeter, New Hampshire, gave his marvelous art collection and several carved wood period rooms, for which New York and United States Art Lovers and students veritably hunger, to the City of Paris, and this priceless group is glaringly exhibited as a separate unit at the Petit Palais. This was not only, as the saying goes, carrying coal to Newcastle, but it was starving the native land eagerly craving just such examples of Art.

On a recent motorbus trip along and skirting the French Riviera, five thousand feet above ocean level between Peira Cava and Lucuran, I was seized with a quick sensation of glad pride, when I saw in big letters the names of "Ingersoll-Rand and Chicago Pneumatic" on stone drills in use there. Reaching the Mediterranean seacoast a little later at Menton, the presumptive vainglory, that the genius of New York architects had started the epochal setback style of architecture, was momentarily slightly dampened, for there in the old fifteenth century part of the city (then part of the principality of Monaco) was the original skyscraper—of nine stories—with setbacks above the first, second, third and seventh stories. "Oh, what a flop!" as the modern American young lady would say.

Of course there are striking shades of light and shadow prevalent all over, especially in the urban sections. Just as the modern, almost perfect skyscraper, evidence of splendid technical efficiency, contrasts with the incredible backwardness of a filthy slum section next to its very doors. And the praiseworthy tendency of all classes of Americans, to make immediate revolutionary use of the latest inventions in technology and science, is largely offset by their excessive extravagance.

Thus life in the United States has been revolving and revolving and upon completion of each cycle of revolutions it has found itself on just a little higher plane of condition and effort and mentality. Storm lashed waves of crises and depressions would inundate and submerge parts of existence. Disasters by nature's process would upset the balance of some stricken sections of the country. But the entity of it would continue to rotate and to rotate, always on the upward grade, higher and higher and ever higher, until it would near a state of perfection. It will never reach it, for the human mind will never be quite satisfied—ever eagerly ambitious to promote the happiness of mankind, and of America in particular, toward the sublime ideals which arise in the human soul; an irresistible incentive toward the better and the best life.

CHAPTER 22

GOVERNMENT

THE sovereignty of the American Electorate of 1932 has been very beneficially extended. In most of the states by the privilege of the Primaries; in some by the Initiative, by the Referendum and by the Recall. The voters have increasingly taken to heart the sacred responsibility and duty of casting the ballot. And they have been showing less blind obedience to party lines and to party dictates and also to the treacherous lure of financial reward. The officials have evolved into abler and more independent real men; proving themselves less and less mere creatures of party discipline and party bosses, be they straight or—most often—corrupt.

While forty years ago party service governed to the largest extent the selection of the civil employees of the government and their continuity in service; to-day the by far largest number of civil service positions are classified to be filled from lists rated according to ability. However there are still more than one hundred and ten thousand jobs left to be filled as patronage by an incoming President, if of a different party—a sorry spectacle for these modern times.

The population of the United States has more than doubled during the past forty years to 122,775,046 persons in Continental America and 14,233,389 in outlying territories (in 1930). Urban settlements have increased about two hundred per cent and rural districts only about thirty per cent.

The latest mixture which the mighty American Melting Pot has received, represents a goodly assortment from almost every

corner of the earth. There will be a few odd streaks in the human metal emerging from it, but no doubt the general average of it will equal, if not surpass the former excellent quality.

Interesting was the division into ages of the population of the United States according to the 1930 census. There were nearly one hundred thousand old maids of both sexes who would not give their age to the census takers.

The growth of most of the larger cities of the United States during the last forty years was phenomenal. Prodigious were those of Los Angeles, California, which rose from a quasi village of about fifty thousand inhabitants in 1890 to a huge city of cosmopolitan pretensions with a population of over a million and a quarter in 1930; and of Detroit, Michigan, turning from a neat compact city of two hundred and five thousand people in 1890 into a wide-spreading mammoth metropolis of more than a million and a half inhabitants in 1930.

Expenditures of American cities in the last ten years assumed almost reckless proportions, their totals running into billions. These figures would inflict on the mentality of the average American of 1892 a staggering shock of astonishment and indignation. But even more so their average distribution, giving Education by far the largest proportion.

The expenses of the National Government of the United States increased more than eleven times in the last forty years. And its gross debt seventeen times.

The Postal Service, to mention the one great Department which enters most actively into the everyday life of the people, has expanded sevenfold since 1890.

Outstanding among the huge government expenditures and of the most permanent benefit were the Irrigation and Drainage projects. They applied mostly to the Far Western states and involved in 1930 a sum of over three hundred and forty-seven

million dollars. Of the foremost importance and ranking with the greatest engineering feats of all ages stands the Boulder Dam in the middle of the desert on the border line of Arizona and Nevada. On a hill overlooking it a monument erected by the Elks bears the inscription: "Here man builds his vision into stone that generations to come may be blessed". There in the gorge of the wild Colorado River a titanic wedge of concrete, six hundred and fifty feet wide at bedrock, forty-five feet broad at the top and about seven hundred feet high is being built to create a gigantic lake. Its waters will generate electric power for one whole corner of the United States and furnish living conditions for millions of people.

Noteworthy was the rise of the Income Tax, which nearly forty years ago the Supreme Court had declared unconstitutional, to the peak of its returns of nearly thirty-seven billion dollars in the year 1928-1929. Five hundred and thirteen individuals in the United States declared an income of one million dollars and over.

The credit of the United States at the end of 1932 was still very good, for the Treasury's offer of two series, four year notes and one year certificates, totaling six hundred million dollars elicited tenders of subscriptions amounting to the enormous sum of ten billion and eight hundred million dollars.

One farseeing, but really essential, development of these last years was the acquisition and preservation of vast tracts of National Forest Lands, adding more than four million acres to the older reservations of 160 million acres. Furthermore the nation owns for the recreational benefit of its people twenty-four National Parks of varied interest and beauty covering altogether about thirteen thousand square miles.

After the Department of Commerce had been established in 1903 the Government became vitally alive to the interests of the United States trade. Beginning with the year 1905 it ap-

pointed Trade Commissioners; in 1906 it revised and modernized completely the Consular Service Code and thereafter gradually its official representatives; in 1912 it created the Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Commerce; and in 1914 added Commercial Attachés to its Diplomatic Corps. That constituted quite some progress and results proved the wisdom of it.

The efficiency of the Department of Agriculture has been proven by the major accomplishments of its various divisions. The Bureau of Animal Husbandry discovered the tick that caused the cattle fever, making its eradication possible. The Bureau of Entomology did pioneer work in fighting the locust, the corn borer and the cotton boll-weevil, these terribly destructive pests cutting down the nation's crops. The Bureau of Plant Industry introduced more than thirty thousand new varieties of plants into the United States. The Bureau of Biological Survey mapped the agricultural belts of the country in order to cure the old time farmers of the single crop evil, introducing crop rotation. And the Weather Bureau makes Flying possible and safe.

The welfare of the growing generations was taken care of by the Children's Bureau maintained by the Department of Labor and by schools and services run by other departments. These Federal provisions were typical of the general tendency of the modern official mind to guard and protect childhood in every field affecting its health and growth.

Reforestation was to a large extent replacing Deforestation and ambitious programs in that praiseworthy direction in many states were attesting the progressive mental growth of their legislators. The State of New York planted over one hundred and twenty million trees in the last twenty years. State Forest Reservations under rigid fire protection comprised over twelve and a half million acres.

Lynchings decreased to only eight during 1932, but there were thirty-one cases in which officers of the law prevented their commission. Proportionately only a very slight increase of criminal acts committed during the past forty years was recorded.

The United States Northeastern Penitentiary at Lewisburg, Pennsylvania, the newest one of the Federal prisons, marks an outstanding advance in the environment, treatment and reclamation process of criminals. It was designed for twelve to fifteen hundred inmates. A mess hall with a gothic arched ceiling (instead of the usual naked steel trusses) and oak tables and benches, clean and light. Tests for determining the prisoners' mental and physical state, their environmental, educational and industrial background and aptitude—with consequent steps to ameliorate their condition. Outdoor exercise, a large playing field for games; eight hours daily of productive toil. A farm property of a thousand acres to be tilled; dairy-ing, swine raising and so on to be done by squads of prisoners. These were some of the more important improvements installed.

The center of population had in forty years moved considerably westward and in 1930 was located thirty-one miles south-east of Terre Haute, Indiana.

When reading through the lists of the enormous organized military forces maintained by the European nations and Japan, one cannot help but feel assured and happily satisfied, that the Army of the United States, totaling only 137,472 active and 289,353 reserve effectives in 1930, was being sustained merely as a measure toward Preparedness for Self-Defense. It is outranked in military man-power by seventeen countries.

This proves the contrary of the immense threatening military forces with which the European mentality, so prone to such misconceptions—rather misconstructions—credits the United States.

And when one takes the very much extended coast line of the United States into consideration, as well as the largely increasing Merchant Marine, traversing the waterways of the whole world, even its powerful Navy Establishment seems just barely adequate as an essential and necessary protection for the very life of the nation.

Most encouraging—though quite natural—was the general improvement in the personnel of the defensive forces of the United States. The officers throughout present among an excellent average quality some of the finest types of humanity. The men seem to come from good human material and show a mass of young strong clean-cut faces and bodies, far superior to those of forty years ago.

CHAPTER 15

THE SOUTH SIDE

THE extremely vivid contrasts offered by the South Side of the Chicago of 1892 are drastically outdone by the Chicago of 1932. Near the Loop District it starts out with a new magnificent center of culture and play. Then from Twentieth to Thirty-fifth streets it runs through a waste of deserted and very much neglected mansions of the rich and some empty lots showing evidently the broken down ruins of them. This district is now largely inhabited by colored people—witness an elaborate temple with the Hebrew inscribed tablets of Moses over its main entrance and a flagrant sign above them announcing its conversion into a Colored Baptist Church. Further on the South Side develops into the better and the best residential sections of the modern Chicago, sprinkled with huge latest style apartment palaces, pretentious private residences and important cultural institutions; framed by an excellent system of parks and boulevards and the ever joyful blue-green mirror of Lake Michigan.

Facing Grant Park, near its novel sound-emitting music stand, rises the monumental and beautiful elevation in pure classical lines of the Field Museum of Natural History. In the center of a group of majestic buildings it affords a glorious vista visible throughout the length and breadth of Grant Park. It contains very interesting and varied Zoölogical and Ethnological Collections, exhibited partly in excellent groupings. Its wide-spreading educational influence carries far beyond its walls, mainly by a large number of travelling exhibits. Furthermore

CHAPTER 23

FINANCES, TRADE, LABOR

THE Federal Reserve System is the veritable fountainhead of the financial structure of the United States. At the end of 1928 it counted as its members eight thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven banks with resources of nearly forty-nine billion dollars. Monetary gold stocks of the United States at the end of 1932 aggregated more than four and a half billion dollars.

The number of banks in the United States increased four-fold in the last forty years; their resources fourteen times to an aggregate of sixty billions. Savings banks had a similarly enormous development, their deposits having grown to nearly twelve billion dollars, or seven times their amount in 1890.

At the end of 1930 American Private Long-Term Investments abroad amounted to approximately fifteen billion dollars. Furthermore Americans were part or whole owners of a great variety of enterprises, whose aggregate of assets ran into huge investment values. An almost magical transformation from the conditions of 1892, hardly imaginable in these days of copious affluence. Then the busily pulsating arteries of the United States enterprises were financially kept alive and fed by millions and billions of investments by foreigners, who were share and stockholders and owners of most every American activity going.

In these days there are ten million stockholders, averaging one hundred shares each, citizens of the United States, part-owners of its various large and small companies, putting these

properties and their ownership somewhat on a communistic basis.

Speculation (merely a variety of Gambling) reached its peak activities in 1929. Income tax payers reported in 1925 to 1927 earned speculative profits of over eight billion dollars.

Compared to the relatively small World Trade of the United States in 1890, the figures of the last fifteen years were astounding. It jumped to its highest peace time figures in 1929 totaling nine and a half billion dollars, or more than five and a half times the figures of 1890.

Forty years ago there was a small visible favorable trade balance; but it was entirely offset and turned into a large contrary surplus by invisible items such as freight payments, tourist expenditures and immigrants' remittances. The Foreign Commerce of the United States in 1929 created a favorable trade balance of more than eight hundred and forty-one million dollars. This accounts partly for the great gain of riches in the United States.

The national wealth increased from sixty billion dollars in 1890 or one thousand and thirty-six dollars per capita; to three hundred and twenty-one billions in 1930, or two thousand nine hundred and eighteen dollars per head (of the population).

American travellers spent five times as much abroad as foreign tourists expended in the United States.

Efficiency, the watchword of American Industry, and economics effected by standardization have in these modern times entirely changed about the relative values of merchandise offered in European and in American shops to the advantage of the latter. In forty years Americans have become proficient in bringing their expert knowledge and ingenuity in style developments to bear advantageously on mass production of merchandise so as to make it superior in many respects to any other. And this has not only gained the loyalty of their own

buying public, but it has also conquered foreign markets, which in 1892 seemed entirely unapproachable.

Commercial Failures increased considerably in numbers and amounts involved. But taking the very much larger complement of concerns in business, even they showed quite an amelioration. Fire Losses also manifested a similar comparative improvement. And the more than eightfold coverage of fire insurance was a significant sign of the growing good sense and solidity of the American man of business of this present age.

Patents granted by the United States jumped to more than twice their number forty years ago. In the course of ordinary life one can hardly realize the frequency and the intensity of brain waves, which are essential to originate and to perfect the many new small and large devices and contrivances and improvements entering into and making for the comforts and conveniences of one's everyday activities. The hairs of many inventors have been turned prematurely grey and white by the exertion and by the worry and by the disappointments caused by the researches and studies and investigations and trials and more studies and experimentations attendant to their absorbing task; until—and not too often—some sudden flash of inspiration (a fruitful outburst of the well fed subconscious mind) showed them the way to the fruition of their tedious and weary efforts. One is liable to take life with all its little and big intricacies leading toward its comforts too naturally granted; while every tiny item of it may have been the ingenious result of many years of heartbreaking effort. In this direction of practical inventions Americans are also forging ahead nearer and nearer to the leadership of the world.

The great efficiency of the American of these modern days is testified to: By his having been called in as a financial adviser by twenty-five countries in Latin America, Europe and

the Orient. By Russia having called upon an American engineer, Colonel Hugh L. Cooper, to design (and on other American engineers to superintend its construction) the outstanding engineering achievement of the year 1932—the largest hydroelectric plant in the world at Dnieprostroy in the Russian Soviet Union. By Americans being asked to head very important international commissions and institutions. And so on!

Commerce Department research workers estimated that in 1932 between thirty-eight and thirty-nine million persons were gainfully employed in the United States. The American Federation of Labor found that in November of the same year a minimum of eleven and a half million persons were out of work. For the first time in history, the fiscal year 1931 to 1932 showed the number of emigrants to have exceeded the total of immigrants. This compared with the high water mark of a year's immigration of nearly a million persons before the World War.

Strikes have decreased in volume and in importance about eighty per centum during the last forty, and especially during the last fifteen years. Perhaps this favorable condition accounted for the fact that the membership of American Trade Unions declined from five million men in 1920, a high record, to three and a third millions in 1931.

The sane broad-minded policy of the American Federation of Labor has been largely responsible for the considerable improvement in the workers' standard of living. It was raised about twenty-five per centum during the last forty years, as measured by the purchasing power of wages, and has provided for them every modern convenience, including automobiles and even motor boats. Proportionately, the record of labor in production has steadily shown increasing efficiency in the output of each worker, amounting to about fifty per centum in the

manufacturing industries since the beginning of the twentieth century.

Labor in the United States in these latter years seems generally free from class consciousness and from communistic tendencies and any desires to overthrow, to endanger or to radically alter the prevailing capitalistic economic system—which in one form or another has endured throughout the ages.

Encouraging features of the mostly amicable and fair relations existing reciprocally between the American employee and employer are: The General Electric Unemployment Plan to make funds available for such of its seventy-five thousand employees as may be forced into a state of idleness in times of business depression. The regular summer vacations to the industrial "worker at the bench" having been given by the International Harvester Company of Chicago. And so on!

Labor—and also the farmers—in 1892 had to bear a disproportionate share of taxes. Indirectly so, for the Federal Income consisted two thirds approximately from the tariff on imports and about one third from internal revenue imposts. In these modern times a just distribution of taxes has been effected by the Income Taxation Law.

The number of women over sixteen years of age (mostly young and unmarried) gainfully employed has, as a whole, increased; mostly in clerical occupations, in trade, in transportation and the professions. The percentage of women employed in manufacturing has been declining. Only one in eight of the married women are working for wages. In spite of the—really minimal—increase in divorces there are still a huge number of women who have very pleasant jobs as housewives.

The labor markets of the North and Near West of the United States and the industrialization of some of the Southern States absorbed in the fifteen years of and following the World War a very large number of colored workers. Fully

one million of them migrated from the South to the North and West. They created new problems, new complications; evidenced by friction and injustice in the relations of the white and colored workers and labor unions. But more recently a growing spirit of conciliation and accommodation has considerably improved these conditions.

While the birth rate of the negroes is somewhat higher than among the whites, their death rate is one and a half times as much. This circumstance and immigration accounts for the fact that the proportion of the colored to the white people in the United States has decreased about one fifth in the last forty years.

wide awake and law abiding employers guided by sensible policies and law enforcement.

The old sweatshops of forty years ago with their attendant pitiful torture of the humankind were a thing of the past. Child Labor, while not yet entirely abolished, was so regulated that it could not effect any serious harm on the growing generations. The processions of the 1892 period of undernourished, pale, feeble and overworked children and women (and even men) had disappeared in these happier years of the present age.

Thus mere existence, almost intolerable to many at the end of the nineteenth century, has during these past forty years been turned into a fruitful life of endeavor and accomplishment for the numerous masses populating this wonderful new city of Chicago.

CHAPTER 24

NATURAL RESOURCES

THE United States is extraordinarily rich in almost all kinds of natural resources. It has made gigantic forward strides in the various processes of extraction and putting them at the service of its people. During the last forty years mining production has increased two hundred and eighty-six per centum and the consumption of energy about two hundred and thirty per cent. In comparison with the growth of manufacturing by two hundred and ten per cent and of agriculture by forty-eight per cent.

Although covering only one twentieth of the world's area, the United States of 1932 produced more than one eighth of its live stock, more than one quarter of its supply of grains, two thirds of its growth of cotton, one tenth of its wool, one half of its annual output of coal, one half of its lead, zinc and copper, two thirds of its iron, three quarters of its oil.

The amounts extracted from the earth's marvelous resources increased in 1930 above the records of 1891 for: Crude Petroleum about eighteen times in quantity, about thirty times in value. Copper about five times in valuation. Iron Ore three and a half times in quantity and eight times in value. Anthracite Coal thirty per centum; Bituminous Coal three and three quarters times in quantity.

A proportionate large increase followed in the production of Pig Iron and Finished Steel. Of the latter eighteen per centum went into the manufacture of automobiles; sixteen and a half

per cent was used for building construction; sixteen per cent by the railroads; and six and one half per cent by agriculture.

The Chemical Industry, almost an entirely new departure since the World War, has now been standing most efficiently on its own feet of research and accomplishment. Its products attained in 1929 the huge value of over eight hundred and twenty-three million dollars. The somewhat related Air-Fixation Process, also quite a novelty of the latter years, resulted during the year ending May 31, 1929 in the production of one million tons of Nitrogen.

Creation and consumption of raw energy, derived from the harnessing of the almost inexhaustible sources of current water power, has increased about two hundred and fifty per cent during the last forty years. Only about forty per centum of its potential horse power has so far been developed. And, at the present time, it furnishes only seven per cent of the country's energy consumption.

Cotton Growing and Harvesting has gone apace more slowly. But its manufacture and consumption in the United States has made great strides forward, increasing nearly two and a half times in quantity and active spindles.

Agriculture used to form the real solid backbone of the country. Not any more, due to many changed conditions of various sorts. In the last forty years the number of farms increased by over a third and their value two and a half times. More than one quarter of the farms in 1890 and over two fifths of them in 1930 were cultivated by tenants. They raised the produce and paid rent to landlords, who preferred the climate of the East or of Europe to that of the western states. About forty per centum of the farm lands in the United States are heavily mortgaged.

In spite of these drawbacks, the conditions of drudgery, loneliness and hopelessness of the farmers of 1890 have been

overcome by the great conveniences of automobiles, macadam roads, telephones, radios, rural free delivery of the mails, adequate schools, moving picture houses in convenient locations, and the modern appliances to facilitate lighting, cleaning, washing and ironing.

Approximately thirty million people are living on farms in these present times and three fifths of the states still remain more than half rural. Mechanical power used in agriculture has increased about tenfold during the past forty years and the application of scientific knowledge, spread by literature and agents of the Department of Agriculture and other active agencies, has greatly improved the efficiency of farming.

cially made land, whose picturesqueness, bordering the vast expanse of the blue-green shining vista of Lake Michigan, is heightened by landscaped waterways and lagoons. All the buildings are and will be daring departures from the old architectural styles and their sky-line will afford a scene more fantastically effective than any that was ever designed or constructed. For decoration they will largely use new developments in color and lighting creations, which perhaps will furnish the basis for original and unique departures in architecture and the decorative arts.

Another kind of an innovation is presented by the suspension construction of the dome of the Travel and Transportation Building. Two hundred and six feet above the ground level—the height of an ordinary twelve story building—it is hung from hooks at the top of twelve steel columns.

The—half finished, when I saw it—enormous extensive Hall of Sciences on the edge of the lagoon with its vast spacious interior, picturesque terraces and ramps and lofty towers of various original shapes will no doubt be the most impressive and effective structure of the Exhibition.

Truly this 1933 World's Exposition in Chicago will demonstrate the unbelievable achievements accomplished by this city and by the entire United States during the lapse of a century, but particularly and mainly during the past forty years.

CHAPTER 25

COMMUNICATIONS

IN 1890 the railway system of the United States consisted of 163,597 miles of track. It had been increased by 1930 to 249,433 miles. It was operated by fourteen hundred and fifty-nine companies with a total of 1,686,000 employees and a capital of twenty-four billion three hundred and thirty-one million dollars.

Trains ran to the largest extent on exact schedule time and their average speed was nearly forty-one miles per hour. The Twentieth Century Limited of the New York Central Railroad and a very few other such outstanding trains averaged fifty-three and two fifths miles on the run New York to and from Chicago.

The fact, that in 1931 only four passengers lost their lives in train accidents, testifies to the splendid and safe condition of American railroad operation of present days. Rock ballasted road beds, steel coaches, steel Pullman sleeping and parlor cars, automatic coupling, block signals, airbrakes controlled from the engines and automatic signal train control (the latest excellent safety improvement) have added their share to make travel on the railroads secure and comfortable.

While in the thirty years preceding 1920 railroad traffic had increased tremendously, passenger miles decreased thirty-four per cent in the last ten years and gross ton miles of freight carried increased only not quite nine per centum. During this latter period it was cut into by the more modern forms of transportation, of which motor omnibus registration increased eight

hundred and twenty-five per centum; that of motor trucks two hundred and thirty-five per cent; and of passenger automobiles one hundred and eighty-one per cent. Furthermore intercoastal tonnage through the Panama Canal had grown tremendously and traffic moved on inland waterways (exclusive of the Great Lakes) had also gone ahead to a very large degree.

Even in the short period of time from 1927 to 1929 the number of motor omnibusses increased five and a half times, the mileage covered by them twenty times and passengers carried four and a third times. While in 1927 they caused the death of one hundred and eight persons and injuries to over ten thousand, by 1929 the killed and injured left in their wake had decreased considerably in proportion to the traffic.

Approximately twenty-nine thousand persons were killed in automobile accidents throughout the nation in the year 1932, a drop of about fourteen per cent. This very fortunate decrease of accidents was promoted by educational activities in schools (and otherwise) and by the increasing safety-consciousness of the drivers.

A marvelous system of excellently constructed highways has been and is being developed throughout the United States, a great and attractive incentive to motor, especially to pleasure traffic. America lags behind only in the plain and distinct marking of routes and localities, in which European countries, especially France, excel.

The Electric Street Railways of the United States increased in extent and service far more than five times up to the year 1920. After that time this mode of transit became antiquated and entirely unsuitable to modern traffic conditions on account of its lack of flexibility. No more rails have been laid down for extensions and, whenever feasible in these later years, modern omnibusses have been replacing the old electric (mostly trolley) street railway lines.

The Aircraft Industry and Traffic took on a new lease of life in the memorable year 1927 (Lindbergh's cross-Atlantic flight) and then shot ahead, soon placing the United States in the front ranks of the nations (the 1929 airplane and seaplane production reached a total of fifty-one million dollars). Passengers carried in 1931 by the United States Airlines numbered already three times as many as in 1929.

The Federal Airways System, constructed and maintained by the United States Aeronautics Branch, comprised in 1932 nineteen thousand five hundred miles of routes equipped with beacon lights, illuminated intermediate landing fields, radio communication circuits, a widely extended weather reporting service, radio range and radio marker beacons. A marvelous development in every possible direction. And it will take an entirely new vital impetus the moment some genius will have invented some clever contrivance to keep aircraft floating in the air; or in other words enable them to put on the brakes.

One of the most outstanding recent accomplishments has been the overnight service on a daily schedule by the Air Express from the City of New York to Los Angeles, California. It will span the American continent in eighteen hours, while forty years ago this feat took five days by railway, the quickest mode of transit then in use. A map marking the airline network of the United States in 1932 with all of its far flung lines of communications looks like a railroad guide of 1892.

The Telegraph, Cable and Telephone Systems have developed tremendously during the past forty years. In this modern age they are supplemented by the Radio and the Radio Telephone Services. The latter links nowadays almost all the important countries of the world.

Ship-to-shore radio operations were largely extended in late years and they were considerably improved by equipping the various vessels with the newest type short-wave radio-telegraph

outfit. And radio-telephone service was added on the biggest liners. By means of telephotography facsimile telegrams are experimentally being sent at a speed of fifteen hundred words a minute. We are certainly living in a wonderful age, getting better and better day by day.

The United States Merchant Marine, in spite of various futile efforts to boost it abnormally, has found its own level of natural growth, slow but sure. It increased in the last forty years nearly fourfold. Encouraged by the provisions of the Merchant Marine Act of 1928 six hundred American Flag ships operate in these present days over seventy scheduled lines from sixty United States ports touching five hundred and fifty cities in one hundred and twenty-five foreign countries, mainly along the Atlantic, Pacific and Gulf coasts, but penetrating to every part of the globe. American ships nowadays are carrying sixty-five per cent of all ocean mail originating in the United States.

While Shipbuilding has not kept equal step with the growth of shipping, its quality has vastly improved. Witness such masterpieces as the new "Manhattan" and "Washington", the largest ships ever built in American shipyards. They are fitted with all the most modern comforts and safety appliances of seafaring; including the latest, an air conditioning system. And their Interior Decorations are equal to the best, comprising many excellent murals—the most artistic wall ornamentation.

CHAPTER 26

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS

THE American Press, in 1892 the greatest single factor to enlighten the public mind on public issues, had by 1932 vastly improved the extent and quality of its news service, covering with lightning speed every part of the whole world. Its critical and political writing was mostly dictated by a serious and constructive intent and its general organization of the newspaper work was excellent. But, most important of all, it had lost a good deal of its influence. Partly through the almost unlimited expansion of radio transmission; partly because many Americans of these modern times think for themselves; partly because a vast part of the public do not wish to think at all and find the share of amusement and excitement which they crave, in this latest crude miscarriage of newspaperdom, the tabloid sheets.

The policy of many of the periodicals of the United States has in these late years been catering to a more popular mentality of the reading public, leaving it to a few newer magazines of independence to appeal to the educated Americans, interested in the Arts and the Literature of the day; and to take up the essential crusading for political and economic reform.

Advertising has in these present times spread out to enormous proportions and figures, but it has not reached a very high level of artistic merit—the cover designs of the "Saturday Evening Post" excepted. Perhaps one of the benefits of the present depression will be a curtailment of the funds available for propaganda purposes and a consequent effort to obtain by

times has very much depleted the supply of male voices and the women, as usually in American life, have it all their own way. In forte passages the poor males have no voice in the matter at all.

The serious ambition of the Chicago music loving public is furthermore testified to by efforts like the Philharmonic String Quartette, composed of members of the Chicago Symphony Orchestra. By the concerts of the Chicago Singverein, its twenty-second season in 1932. And by organizations like the Business Men's Orchestra playing in Mandel Hall of the Chicago University.

It is also evidenced by the musical activities of Ravinia Park. They include open air performances of a repertoire of the masterpieces of the world's operatic literature with an orchestra composed of Chicago Symphony Orchestra players; and concerts for the grown people and for the children. Patrons have been attracted to this worthy institution from a radius of a hundred miles, which speaks well for both.

better color and design effects the efficiency which formerly huge mass-advertising brought.

There seems to be in these United States of the last decades a certain consciousness in the air, especially among the super-wealthy men and women, that great riches entail great responsibilities, not only in their disposal, but mainly in the wisdom of it. Philanthropy was rampant, exceeding perhaps all records of mankind's good deeds. In 1931, though it was the second year of the existing temporary depression, residents of six cities—New York, Chicago, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington and Boston—gave for philanthropic purposes in publicly announced bequests more than two hundred and fifteen million dollars and in direct gifts almost one hundred and twenty-nine millions, besides other large donations made in a more unpretentious manner.

Ninety-one of the more important Foundations added large sums to these benefactions—devoting one third of them to medicine and public health and one quarter to education. Interesting are the various purposes to which these philanthropic Foundations have been devoted—the largest proportion to general education, medicine, social and child welfare. They mark a wonderful advance in the mentality of the donors. Forty years ago they would have shown an entirely different distribution.

Of outstanding importance continues the Boys' Club of America, with nearly fifty-two thousand members. It touches the heart of the welfare problem—the adolescent youth of the country, on which its future rests.

The Churches in 1932 stood—perhaps with very few exceptions in widely separated spots—exactly where they had been standing in 1892. Would that a modern militant prophet will arise in this open-minded world of ours, who would appeal, instead of to its worn-out prejudices and superstitions, to its

mentality and heart and soul, so as to lead it aright toward the happiness of performance, of justice, of right, of loyalty and of duty.

Life Insurance, this test of man's and woman's unselfishness, entered much more generally into the life of the American people than it did forty years ago. Policies increased twenty-three times in number and twenty-five and a half times in amount.

American Institutions for supporting and promoting sport activities have made an enviable record during these later years and their members have put the United States in the front ranks of athletic accomplishments. They have proven that America possesses excellent material for world championships in all fields of sport, especially in tennis.

The Smithsonian Institution of Washington, District of Columbia, sent out or participated in twenty-five expeditions in 1932 in furtherance of its researches in anthropology, biology, geology and astrophysics. These expeditions in search for rare specimens and for study visited thirteen American States, several European countries, Canada, Alaska, Mexico, Hispaniola, Jamaica, British Guiana and Southwest Africa.

Other American institutions, mainly Museums, pursued similar widespread activities in an endeavor to penetrate the screen of inscrutable time hiding the deep mysteries of bygone ages; of the strange phenomena of nature and the history of man and his civilizations. They have put the United States on a high basis of science and culture, far above anything believed possible forty years ago.

Many institutions throughout the United States are actively and enthusiastically engaged in the advancement of knowledge; in their foremost ranks stands the Rockefeller Institute of Medical Research, which is making a world-wide notable name for itself and its farsighted generous donor.

One body, so distinctive of these modern United States of 1932, always inspires me with a deep sense of wonder and admiration—its Women. Whenever a movement for reform or betterment of society or politics takes form, they will be found in the midst of it, acting with energy and judgment. In April 1932 the Women's Organization for National Prohibition Reform conducted a propaganda against the eighteenth constitutional amendment (from automobiles at busy street corners), which struck me not only by the moderation and splendid appeal of the convincing talks, but mainly by the very much superior type of women giving them. They certainly did convince me—of the outstanding quality of the American Woman.

CHAPTER 27

EDUCATION

THE figures quoting the rapid development of Elementary School Education are most instructive in proving the truly democratic tendencies of the population of the United States. While enrollment in the Public Elementary Schools increased seventy per centum in the last forty years, the increase shown in Private Schools, in spite of the immense growth of wealth, was only not quite half of this percentage. This is especially true of the extreme eastern and western states, whose excellent Public School Systems have earned the implicit confidence of all classes of the Public.

Three million children (out of a total of about twenty-one millions) were being taught in one room schools. They however were being replaced at the rate of one thousand a year by Consolidated Schools, offering better housing, more adequate and varied equipment, better trained and higher paid teachers and public omnibus transportation.

The growth of the Public High Schools to nineteen times the enrollment of 1890, while private High Schools registered an increase of only three and a half times, tells another eloquent story of the most gratifying democratic large-minded influence of the Public School System of the United States and of its excellent standing. Furthermore of the eagerness of the general Public, children and parents, to reap the benefit of the liberal educational facilities offered. And also of the universal raising and enforcement of the compulsory school-going age.

ogy and pedagogics for the progress of humanity and the state and the world.

It is building up an aristocracy of its own, free from Old World pretense and privilege and conceit; one based on free traditions and a world-wide background; on a preeminent standing of humanity and quality of thought and initiative and feeling and accomplishment.

It has put the culture producing, refining pleasures and enjoyments within easy reach of its Youth; made them more vitally attractive and desirable; instilling into the young women and men a certain hungering eagerness for beauty and truth and cultural achievements; raising the spiritual and mental level of themselves and of their land and of humanity in general.

On the wings of research it has sped to greater and more novel inventive and explorative accomplishments than ever known before and through the flights of Lindbergh it has suddenly acquired a certain amount of air consciousness, leading to its very superior position in air resources and communications.

Its finances and trade and wages have been—temporarily—on the downward swing during this somewhat benighted year of 1932; but the sane and vigorous efforts of the people and its administration will, as has been done before in similar crises, cure and eliminate the ills and troubles besetting the country and the whole world and carry industry upward again to greater records than ever before.

One will vainly search far and wide throughout the world for an aggregate of youthful manhood and womanhood to equal that of the United States; its virile strength and power and fair-minded sportsmanship; its searching mental alertness, judgment and reasoning ability; its perseverance to carry through no matter at what cost. Americans have been growing taller (and Europeans smaller on account of their many wars).

The salary paid to the teachers in the Public Schools indicates to quite an extent the value which the various states and their inhabitants place on education. Its average was highest in the far East (New York) and in the far West (California) and lowest in the South (Mississippi).

The old schools of forty years ago were organized on the basis of the teacher's intention to instruct the children as far as his ability and will carried him. The new schools of 1932 have been coordinating their system around the pupil's intention and ability to learn; around the direction of his mentality. They evince an open-minded receptiveness to, an eager desire for new ideas of teaching and progressive helpful suggestions and experimentations toward the ultimate achievement of a perfect educational process. They have been making an earnest and consistent effort to provide for the children in their charge an environment and experiences which will develop in every boy and girl the traits and habits of the cultured; the appreciation of and craving for learning and true culture; good and easy and thorough methods of thinking. Present educational performance does not lean too strongly on the bygone past, nor does it prepare for a very remote future. It is rather taking into very weighty account the needs and possibilities of the immediate present.

The elementary system of teaching reading and writing of 1892 has been radically changed and greatly improved in these later years. Nowadays it appeals to the play instinct of the child rather than to his or her power of tedious concentration; attaining better and quicker results with much less effort.

Other present day forms and methods, far advanced over those of forty years ago, are: Conducting the School Store and the School Bank; keeping their accounts and inventories and managing a multitude of financial details. Self-government of the school by the pupils; election of officers; parlia-

mentary procedure of pertinent meetings; and the opportunity to speak semi-publicly from the floor. Issue of School Newspapers and Magazines; editorial work; selling advertising space to city stores. Promotion of creative production and of intelligent problem solution; of appreciation of Beauty. Open Forum discussions. Personal relations and easy interviews between the faculty and the students, also with their parents or guardians.

Vastly improved are the school buildings of 1932, their interior arrangements and fittings; their sanitary and ventilating equipments, in comparison with those of 1892. The facilities of a modern school are surprisingly extensive and complete, almost luxurious.

Among a great number of special schools and even more special divisions of schools in the United States there were in 1931 four hundred and ten sight-saving classes to provide proper educational facilities for visually handicapped school-children. Such classes have proved invaluable, for they have shown, that many children accounted mentally subnormal, sul- len, morose, even with criminal tendencies, actually displayed intelligence and a pleasing disposition when placed therein.

Illiteracy claimed a large number of victims, ten years old and over, in the Continental United States of 1930. The states of South Carolina, Louisiana and New Mexico contained the highest percentages; Iowa, Washington and Oregon the lowest.

The attendance at Colleges and Universities of the United States in 1928 was seven times that of 1890. What a wonderful story this tells of the eagerness of the American youth of this present age to learn, to advance, to grow. Even in 1931, the second year of the present depression, the number of students increased by over four thousand.

The liberality and munificence with which alumni and alumnae have treated their *alma mater* in the last twenty years

have proven a magnificent monument to the true loyalty embracing them. New splendid buildings, for which the funds were donated, have risen in many of the colleges and universities, marvelously improving their facilities and general appearance. Their academic atmosphere, their professorial independence and scope, though showing some amelioration, is still somewhat befuddled and handicapped by the general narrow policy and certain assumed dictatorial powers of their presidents and boards of directors.

While no distinctive features raised the American Universities above the ordinary level of 1892, the following ones of their departments in 1932 were outstanding: The School of Business Administration and the Institute of Criminal Law—to study the problem of punishment fitting the criminal rather than the crime—at Harvard; the Institute of Human Relations at Yale; the Institute for the Study of Law, for fundamental social research, at Johns Hopkins; and many others.

In 1892 and in the years immediately following a college education was looked upon as the distinct privilege of the few, who were preparing to enter one of the professions. In 1932 it is generally considered as much a preparation for the manifold arduous activities of ordinary life; and many young men, who intend to enter business or finance, and a large number of young women, who have no vocational expectations whatsoever, are earnest students in colleges. In 1930 fully one eighth of the country's youth between the ages of eighteen and twenty-one was registered in institutions of higher learning.

The decline in the study of classics and mathematics during the past forty years is very marked. The subject of Latin has declined by one half; English and Rhetoric has increased in the same proportion. Practical and vocational subjects, natural and social sciences, art and drawing are the more favored studies.

The educational opportunities and facilities for women have increased considerably during the past forty years and there is never any lack of students to take advantage of them. They have helped the members of the female sex to penetrate into almost every activity of life; usually with good success.

In the northern and western states in 1932 the colored race enjoyed practically the same educational advantages as the white population among which they lived and their status and mentality have advanced accordingly. In the southern states much is being done to educate them in all possible directions and no doubt these efforts will eventually bear fruit.

Every important and many of the smaller cities of the United States offer their reading and student population excellent library facilities founded on liberal broad-minded policies. More people used libraries and more books were borrowed and used in library reading rooms in 1932 than ever before. Partly due to enforced leisure time caused by the depression; partly in consequence of more young (and also older) men and women undertaking serious research studies.

Of course nowadays the Government does not have to pursue its policy of olden days to make land-grants in order to arouse public sentiment for education in the different sections of the United States. The fond eagerness of the people for learning has been stirred in these days of 1932 and it is kept increasingly going by an all around desire for general culture.

CHAPTER 28

ART

MAN'S—and woman's—imagination and original creative power is dictated by his background, by the environments in which he makes his home, by the opportunities they afford to profoundly appeal to the receptive abilities of his subconscious mind. The strangest perversions of well known and established circumstances could not account for creation without due inspiration; nor for inspiration without deep idealistic impressions on the subconscious mind.

The rapid and immense growth of Art Collections—private and in public museums—in the United States during the past forty years and the consequent spread of art consciousness and art appreciation through all classes of the population is one of the World's Wonders. And it is not a mere numerical increase of objets d'art. Their general selection has been dictated by sound expert judgment, giving their progressive accumulation the distinct marks of aesthetic culture.

And American collectors—just as in various other fields—are generous beyond description in giving their marvelously instructive and pleasure giving collections (usually upon their death) to the public at large, thus making great and valuable additions to the Museums, or adding special endowed galleries to the growing total.

Good work is done in these present days by American painters and sculptors, though no world renowned names have been added to the roster of 1892. The students' exhibitions are particularly interesting and encouraging in showing a gradual

tendency toward idealistic accomplishments in the graphic and plastic arts.

Of course if (as I did), after viewing the National Academy of Design Exhibition with patriotic enthusiasm and pride, one comes suddenly face to face with that huge accumulation of largely excellent paintings of the year, the Paris "Salon"; one experiences a definite and violent shock to one's exaggerated conceit. However, while there is life there is hope! The buoyant vitality of the American youth—of both sexes—of to-day will eventually enable some artists to climb to the top of the ladder of success and fame.

Perhaps the United States artists excel a little more in sculpture. Witness the lifelike statue of the seated Lincoln by Daniel C. French in the beautiful Lincoln Memorial in Washington as an outstanding example.

Equal step with the growing conscious enjoyment of the Fine Arts was being taken by a widespread movement of artistic appreciation, pervading all classes of Americans, as to coloring and design of the common objects which are part of our daily lives. It is tellingly significant of the change which has taken place during the past forty years in the general cultural atmosphere of the United States.

Among the incentives to a higher art appreciation and knowledge few have a larger influence than the annual International Exhibitions of Paintings by the Carnegie Institute of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. After their close they travel to different cities throughout the United States to be exhibited in their Museums.

The recent record of new Museums opened or standing on the threshold to opening (eleven new museum buildings were completed during 1932) also attests the growing Art Consciousness of the American public. Proof of a great amount

of generosity and of a surprising degree of progress in the widespread yearning for the Beautiful.

In Architecture American construction has set a milestone of very novel and startling advance and accomplishment. Outside of the very admirable buildings of New York and Chicago, there are excellent structures of this new purely American style of architecture to be found throughout the United States. One of the best is the twenty-five story Oklahoma Biltmore Hotel in Oklahoma City, State of Oklahoma—just think of it, in the wilds of America of 1892.

It may be foolhardy to state it but it seems justifiable, that in this present age the United States leads the world in Industrial Art and in Decorative Artificial Lighting. Its creative achievements in these fields bear the distinctive marks of originality, of virtuosity of refinement, of delicate artistry, of finesse in execution; responding to the superior taste shown by the modern American Public. There are no extreme styles to jar the aesthetic feelings of the more conservative observers. The outstanding examples typifying this, also pure American, craftsmanship are multiplying throughout the land; a revolving wheel leaving its growing refining aesthetic influence in an impressive degree on a large part of the population.

The Arts of City Planning and Landscape Gardening, non-existent in the year of 1892, are flourishing in 1932 and have attained a surprising standard of excellence. The newer districts and some of the older rejuvenated sections of many American cities bear evidence of the splendid accomplishments of the former. For instance: On October fifteenth, 1932, San Francisco, California, opened its Civic Opera House, completing therewith its magnificently planned Civic Center, containing furthermore its City Hall, Civic Library and Municipal Auditorium.

Even some of the smallest American gardens, intrinsic parts

of the most modest homes, make, sometimes successful, attempts of landscaping within their limited confines; while the more pretentious mansions look out upon beautiful vistas of the landscape artist's original and very magnificent work. It does not often bear any semblance to the old style formal gardens of Continental Europe. It moves back as near as possible to the ages-old precepts of that greatest of all artists, Nature, and in many cases it has really worked wonders of loveliness and charm.

The Art of Applied Design (for Women), though extensively taught and practised, is too strongly commercialized and adapted to mass production to allow for any outbursts of great originality or individuality. Therefore America still has to depend on Europe for its most striking creations in this field.

American Literature, which in 1892 was almost nonexistent, has in the last twenty years made an enviable world-wide name for itself. All the better bookshops in most European countries display American titles very prominently and they are, in the original English or in translations, eagerly sought for by foreign readers. There are veritable classics among recent American literary works which will go down through the ages as such; there are all kinds of books which will appeal to the ordinary mentality; there are life character studies that will make one's heart leap for joy and alternately sink into limbo in sheer sympathy with the real humans described; there are even excellent books treating of modern philosophy which are widely studied and read.

There seems to be a slowly growing tendency in the use of the English language—particularly in Literature—to degrade the meaning of the word "love" to the level of the French "amour", whose outstanding significance is the physical act of mating. When one pictures and idealizes the love entwining mother, father and children; the world's love for the innocence

and sweetness of a baby; the love of a Lincoln for his fellow-men; and the love of a Jackson for his country; it requires quite a stretch of imagination to visualize love as the exercise of the propagating instinct, though its thrill may be extolled into the dizzy heights of human fulfillment.

The American stage and drama are not very pleasant nor very encouraging subjects to discuss. They register a few high lights very much worthy of attention. But the general average is low, far too low for the mentality of the select few. The saddest comment is given by the mediocre English Companies who come across the Atlantic to present English classics and draw crowded houses, especially in the West, far beyond their anticipated time of stay.

Prizes as a reward for the gifted and as a spur to their performance were numberless, some carrying considerable sums for study at the art centers in Europe. They are another incentive, another encouragement to the youth of the United States on their path forward toward growing achievements in the fields of Art.

An interesting evidence—somewhat in the same category—of the Art Spirit of the modern American is given by the Henry W. Ranger (an artist who died in 1919) Fund providing, that its income be used each year by the Council of the National Academy of Design (of the City of New York) to buy paintings by living American artists to be given to institutions throughout the United States that maintain galleries open to the public.

Does the Moving Picture represent Art? In rare isolated cases it does and then it affords a delight and a joy to the eye and to the mind. But the by far largest product of Hollywood and other centers of the Moving Picture "Industry" are merely intended for the amusement of the mass mind, therefore

they are without any artistic or literary merit or endeavor whatever. However the present system—of stars and their individual appeal—will die out some day and this may bring the dawn of a better day to the Moving Picture output.

CHAPTER 29

MUSIC

DIVINE uplifting soul-stirring Music; its generous gifts to an eager humanity are limitless. Its glorious harmonies fill the atmosphere in rising and falling volume, a perfect delight to ear and heart. Its sweet melodious notes thrill and color human existence as no other expression of Art does or can. Its soft tuneful rhythm gives life a marvelous background of perpetual glowing and warming sunshine; a heart-lifting refuge in times of trouble, when the soul is torn by painful conflicting emotions; when almost unbearable solitude grasps with bitter vehemence at one's heartstrings. Its euphonious measures stir the human heart to exultant daydreams of peace and hope and happiness. The pure love of its symphonic beauties give man's and woman's character the earmark of quality and culture.

In this modern age the United States stands preeminent as a music loving and music appreciating and music conscious people. It is truly an amazing record for a comparatively youthful country to outgrow in this field (and a few others) of culture by leaps and bounds other nations, older by the course of centuries.

The prodigious musical activities of New York and Chicago were in 1932, and the years preceding it, duplicated to a smaller extent by every one of the larger cities of the United States. Nearly all of them have their own orchestra under reputable, partly notable leaders.

Musical Foundations have been multiplying to provide the teachers, some of outstanding prominence, for the swelling

aggregate of young musical talent eager for an education as virtuosi or as composers. They will eventually have a tremendously beneficial effect on the general musical atmosphere of the United States.

Significant of the remarkably rapid and thoroughgoing progress of American musical culture is the strange case of "Electra"; the opera by Richard Strauss. It was produced twenty-three years ago at the old Manhattan Opera House in the City of New York by that strangest of operatic adventurers, Oscar Hammerstein, and met with a complete fiasco. On December third, 1932, it was revived at the Metropolitan Opera House, also in the City of New York, and roused a large audience to great enthusiasm.

The United States during the last decade has produced some very good instrumentalists and a few excellent operatic and concert singers. When you scan European musical accounts nowadays, American performers loom quite prominently in these reports; even so American composers. The American concert and opera going public however is satisfied only with the very best and therefore does not offer an excessive amount of encouragement to merely mediocre talent.

Music Appreciation Courses in Schools and Special Children's Concerts are pioneer efforts of United States authorities to guide the mentality and taste of the growing generations into the pathways of culture. They have spread in varying degrees all over the country. The future will show the actual measure of their success.

The excellent phonograph records produced and sold; and the good symphony orchestras, playing select classical programs in the Moving Picture palaces, were additional mediums to influence the great growth of musical learning throughout America. But the most compelling and at the same time the most wonderful agency was radio transmission—this, to the

ordinary mind, mysterious process of projecting sound through the air to every corner of the United States and of the earth. Two Broadcasting Systems reaching in 1932 an audience of sixty million persons in the United States are serving an immense variety of fares. Their cultural activities include some of the very finest concerts and opera performances; also educational programs teaching appreciation of music to the children of different school grades.

Do people in general appreciate the magnitude of such modern most valuable and admirable aids to the real enjoyment of life, which forty years ago had been unheard of? No! They accept them as a matter of course; without meditating in the least on their great good fortune of having the convenience of it all—and they cry for more. The human craving for greater things has always been the key to more astounding accomplishments. But do let us stop a minute once in a while to gratefully contemplate our supremely grand luck of living in this present age of marvelous accomplishments for the good of mankind.

On the heels of the present depression, which had its very necessary sobering influence on human nature, given to exuberant excesses, will come a newer, a better, a finer, a healthier, a more brilliant and beauteous age. Humanity—American in particular—is very similar to a tall, straight, graceful, symmetrical cypress tree, growing higher and higher toward the sublime ideals of elysium; with a nightingale, sitting on one of its top branches, singing and trilling gloriously of the joy of life.

*AMERICA, glorious star amidst the peoples' constellations;
MY COUNTRY, world's beacon of justice's, of freedom's light.
Lead on! For good will, for PEACE among the nations;
Lead on! Thy right against might, thy might ever for the right!*

THE END

APPENDIX

PAGE

17 The Washington Building was 13 stories or 235 feet high, covered 17,000 square feet of land and contained 348 offices for about 1500 tenants and 6 elevators.

19 The United States Trust Co. in 1892 registered ten million dollars capital and surplus and deposits of forty-two millions.

22 Brooklyn, bisected by 65 miles of streets, had a valuation of \$485,626,206 and a net debt of \$46,847,912.

33 New York had 90,000 dwelling houses and 25,000 business structures of an actual value amounting to four billion four hundred million dollars. Of its 575 miles of streets 313 miles were paved with stone blocks, 21 with telford macadam, and only 40 with asphalt; 76 miles of them were unpaved. They were lighted by 26,524 gas lamps (requiring men going around each evening to light them) and only 1535 electric carbon lights (the carbon requiring frequent replacement by hand). And underneath the streets in a badly charted mess there were 444 miles of sewers and 685 miles of watermains besides other, often leaky, pipes. New York covered at its greatest length 16 miles, at its greatest width four and a half miles. The yearly average of new construction was 1100 buildings valued at \$13,000,000.

34 Van Cortlandt Park of 1070 acres, Bronx Park of 653 acres and Pelham Bay Park of 1740 acres were still entirely unimproved. The Controller received a salary of \$10,000; the 32 members of the Board of Aldermen \$2000 each; their President \$3000. New York's Funded Debt amounted to a little over one hundred and fifty-five million dollars. It was partly offset by the amount in the Sinking Fund of fifty-seven million dollars.

The New York City Controller's report for 1892 registered:

FORTY YEARS

RECEIPTS:

From Taxes	\$33,232,725
From other sources	5,552,856
From Borrowings	27,665,053
A Total of	\$66,450,634

EXPENDITURES:

Appropriations	\$34,732,289
Special and Trust Accounts	30,586,068
A Total of	\$65,318,357

35 47 National Banks with an aggregate capital of fifty million dollars and resources of five hundred millions; 47 State Banks with a total capital of eighteen million dollars and resources of \$185,000,000; and nineteen Trust Companies with a combined capital of twenty million dollars and assets of \$270,000,000 took care of most of the finances of New York City.

The 1892 total of transactions by the 'Clearing House from 65 Clearing Members amounted to \$36,279,905,235. The recorded turnover of the year 1891 by the New York Stock Exchange was sixty-six million shares of a value of nearly four billion dollars.

Imports of the Port of New York amounted to \$576,000,000; Exports to \$462,000,000.

25,403 Manufacturing Establishments with an aggregate capital of \$426,118,272; employing 354,291 hands; paying out for wages \$230,102,167; and for raw materials \$366,422,722; produced commodities valued at \$777,222,721; at an average of \$650 a year for wages.

37 The Grand Central Station in 1892 contained 19 tracks, where 245 trains with about fifty thousand passengers of the New York Central and of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad arrived and departed daily.

New York City was served by 144 miles of horse drawn and cable railways and by 36 miles of Elevated Railroads.

The record passage made by the "Paris" occurred in

October 1892: 5 days 14 hours and 24 minutes from Daunt's Rock Lightship, Queenstown, Ireland to New York; a total distance of 2824 knots. 530 knots in one day was its highest speed.

63 The population of Chicago was largely made up of 400,000 Germans and Jews; nearly 250,000 Irish; 50,000 each Swedes, Norwegians, Poles and Bohemians. Only 10,000 Italians and 15,000 Colored People had as yet arrived. And none of the Pottawattomies, the district's first inhabitants, were left.

64 Of the 2048 miles of streets of Chicago only about 600 miles were supplied with sewers. 343 miles were paved with wood blocks, 206 with macadam, 21 with stone blocks, 8 with asphalt and 51 with gravel or cinders; 1419 miles were unpaved. 3000 miles of sidewalks were constructed of wood and only not quite 600 of stone or concrete. The Public Park System covered almost 2000 acres. The daily consumption of water was nearly two hundred million gallons. Real Estate Property was assessed at about 15 per centum of its actual value. In 1891 this amounted to \$150,880,697 and personal property to \$28,008,775 additional. At a rate of taxation of 4.357 the tax levy amounted to :

For the City Administration	\$9,558.335
For Schools	4,250,000
For Water Department	2,598,567

The Net Debt of the city amounted to \$18,476,450.

65 Originally the Chicago River found its natural outlet southward and discharged its waters into the Mississippi. Gradually, in the course of many years, a divide was built up by deposits of various kinds 31 miles south-west of the lake; a narrow strip of boggy land, the Chicago Portage, across which the Indians used to carry their canoes. This allowed the Des Plaines River its natural flow southward into the Mississippi, but forced the Chicago River to turn northward and to discharge its waters into Lake Michigan. The Chicago Drainage Canal was bored, partly through solid rock, 20 feet deep, 110 to 160 feet wide at its bottom, at a

cost of thirty-three million dollars—a huge sum for those days.

66 In 1890 Chicago's 9974 manufacturing establishments with a capital of \$359,337,598; employing an average of 210,108 hands; paying yearly wages amounting to \$123,806,501; and using raw material costing \$408,876,887; succeeded in fabricating products valued at \$663,653,298; making a profit of \$130,969,910 or 20 per cent of the amount of sales.

The Chicago Stock Yards in 1890 handled 7,663,828 hogs, 3,484,280 cattle, 2,182,687 sheep, 175,823 calves and, strange as it may seem, 101,566 horses. 311,557 railroad cars were used to carry all this live stock into the yards.

Manufactured products of the lumber industry had a value of \$180,000,000.

Real Estate transactions in 1890 amounted to \$227,486,959; bank deposits were \$108,178,165; and the entire commerce of Chicago reached a total of \$1,380,000,000.

69 The 637 miles of cable, electric and horse drawn street car lines of Chicago carried in 1892 about two hundred million persons through two under-river tunnels and over 32 swing bridges between the center of the city and the 3 outlying sections. Chicago formed the greatest existing railway center in the United States serving 850 trains arriving and departing daily of all the important American Railroad Lines.

At 36 of the most dangerous railroad crossings between the hours of 6 A.M. and 7 P.M. 119,181 pedestrians, 68,375 vehicles and 9145 street cars with 221,942 passengers were counted while crossing them daily. The fatal accidents of children there were appalling.

70 "The Daily News" of Chicago had a circulation of 213,871 copies, while "The Chicago Tribune" mustered only 90,000 daily sales.

Chicago boasted of 564 churches.

71 The children of Chicago were being taught in 203 school buildings by 3200 teachers at a cost to the city of \$3,787,222. Its total investment in school property was fifty million dollars. The institutions of higher learning consisted of 2

Universities, 341 Academies and Seminaries and 786 Private Schools with 62,640 pupils taught by 11,640 teachers.

The Public Library contained 156,243 volumes and 550,000 periodicals and was patronized yearly by seven hundred thousand readers.

72 The Art Institute of Chicago in 1891 had 144,477 visitors and 2340 paying members. Its annual Exhibition offered among 164 general works of Art 37 objects by 32 Chicago artists; for sale at \$35 up to \$5000. Paid admissions for the first concert of the Chicago Orchestra amounted to \$4847—a huge sum for that time. A program of American composers on April 8, 1892 brought forth the smallest attendance; having paid only \$598. The first season of the Chicago Symphony Orchestra closed with expenses of \$129,328 and receipts totaling \$85,715; leaving a deficit of \$43,613 to be met by the 51 guarantors.

80 The revenues of the United States in 1892 were \$353,937,784 or \$5.42 per capita; the expenditures were \$345,023,330 or \$4.85 per capita. The country was indebted to the amount of only \$12.85 per head of its population. Postal receipts were \$70,930,475 and the Post Offices handled over four billion letters and packages yearly. Taxation of spirits, beer, wine and tobacco, domestic and imported, brought into the treasury \$171,875,388 or \$2.63 per capita. \$109,828 were paid to vessels under the American flag and \$405,573 to those sailing under foreign colors for carrying the United States Mails.

83 The PREPAREDNESS FOR SELF-DEFENSE of the United States in 1892 consisted of about forty thousand men in the regular army and of 110,718 volunteers in the organized national guard. Only seven per centum of the ordinary expenditures or \$22,000,000 were devoted to the navy. Its largest battleship was the "Iowa" with a displacement of 11,250 tons.

86 In 1891 Labor earned the following wages per day: Men of special skill \$4.25; masons and bricklayers \$4.00; the average mechanic in continuous occupation \$2.60; male and female operatives in factories \$1.96; male laborers in continuous employment in workshops \$1.46; weavers in the woolen mills

of Rhode Island, adult men and women \$1.35 for a ten hour day; medium skilled men in stock yards \$1.25 to \$2.00; teamsters \$9.00 to \$12.00 per week.

Fire Insurance covered in 1891 aggregated \$20,185,546,145. 1190 strikes in 6372 establishments involving 330,500 workers with a loss of 7,450,000 days of labor and \$22,500,000 in wages and property damage in 1892 represented the general average of labor disturbances of that time.

88 The yearly production of gold amounted to a value of about \$33,000,000; of silver to over seventy millions. 7,500,000 barrels of natural cement and nearly three billion bushels of corn, wheat, rye, oats, barley and buckwheat were, by a great deal of coaxing, nature's gifts to the nation.

The State of Illinois, for instance, had over 250,000 farms; more than two thirds worked by their owners, not quite one third tilled by tenants. 63 per cent were free of incumbrances, 37 per cent were subject to mortgages amounting to one half the value of the land.

90 The United States Railroads operated in 1891 on 170,000 miles of rails with 800,000 employees. They carried daily 1,500,000 passengers and two million tons of freight; or a yearly total of over half a billion persons and 704,398,609 tons of freight—each ton hauled an average of 115.29 miles. They were capitalized at ten billion dollars. Total earnings amounted to \$1,230,672,521 (including \$754,185,910 from freight); operating expenses to \$731,887,893. They paid dividends of \$96,489,013; interest charges of \$388,707,712; leaving a small surplus of \$13,587,903. They owned over one million railroad cars and about thirty thousand steam locomotives.

The Pullman Company owned not quite 2000 standard and 274 tourist sleepers. The cost of a regular sleeper was \$16,125.

91 The record of the year 1891 showed that on the American Railroads an average of one passenger was killed and five injured every day; and the toll of employees was 7 killed and 77 hurt daily. The yearly total exceeded the fatal result of many battles of modern times; 293 passengers and

2660 employees killed and 2972 passengers and 26,140 employees wounded. To this horrible aggregate must be added: 4076 trespassers on railroad property killed and 4769 injured.

92 The local traffic in the United States was served by 597 horse car lines, about 150 electric street railway lines and 48 lines using a cable as motive power. They carried yearly well over two billion passengers.

The United States Merchant Marine in 1891 consisted of 4,424,497 tons, of which 42 per cent (1,859,088 tons) were steamships. A quarter of this aggregate served the Great Lakes (1,154,870 tons). Of ships with a total gross tonnage of 269,302 built in 1891, 71 per cent were wood; 11 per cent iron and only 18 per cent steel. This new construction comprised 1051 ships; or an average of only 270 tons each.

95 125,602 male and 238,333 female teachers took care in 1890 of the American school population at an expenditure for salaries of \$91,683,338 and for school upkeep and so on of \$48,594,146. The average daily expenditure for each pupil amounted to not quite thirteen cents. These children were housed in 224,839 school buildings of a property value of \$342,876,494. Two and one half per cent of the pupils attended secondary schools; 221,522 the public institutions and 145,481 private ones. 46,131 students visited colleges and universities and 35,806 Schools of Law, Medicine, Theology, etcetera. Colleges for Women took care of 26,945 pupils and Normal Schools of 34,964 more. Only 6349 young men attended Mechanical and Agricultural Colleges. 232 Commercial and Business Schools had an attendance of 49,770 boys and 15,088 girls. Only 26 cities gave a limited kind of Manual Training to 40,000 pupils, while 17 special Manual Training Schools took care of 3197 boys and 279 girls. Kindergartens were hardly to be found except in private institutions, of which there were 4000 with 60,000 children in attendance. Only 33 Nurses' Training Schools were in existence. 50 Reform Schools with 16,407 boys and 3383 girls; 26 institutions for Feeble-minded with 3310 boys and 1474 girls; 33 schools for the Blind with 1804 boys and

1330 girls; and 74 institutions for the Deaf with 4635 boys and 3521 girls completed the list of school institutions of the year 1890.

97 3804 Public Libraries—at least one in every large city—some of them with only 1000 books, aggregating 31,176,354 volumes supplied the reading requirements of the Public. They were endowed during 1891 to the amount of \$9,202,957. The Morrill Act of 1862 gave each State establishing a Public Agricultural College 30,000 acres of the Public Domain.

98 Prominent American Artists living in 1892 were: PAINTERS: J. C. Beckwith; Frederick A. Bridgeman; George De Forest Brush; William M. Chase; Frederick E. Church; Kenyon Cox; Frank Duveneck; William T. Danner; Childe Hassam; Winslow Homer; William Morris Hunt; George Inness; Rockwell Kent; Homer D. Martin; Frank D. Millet; Maxfield Parrish; Frederick Remington; John S. Sargent; James J. Shannon; James McNeill Whistler (whose masterpiece "My Mother" hangs in the Louvre in Paris); Irving R. Wiles; Alexander H. Wyant. The Masters of Mural Decoration: Edwin A. Abbey; Edwin H. Blashfield; John La Farge; George W. Maynard.
SCULPTORS: Paul Bartlett; Karl Bitter; Daniel C. French; Augustus Saint-Gaudens; Frederick MacMonnies and Lorado Taft.
ILLUSTRATORS: Howard Chandler Christy; James Montgomery Flagg; Charles Dana Gibson and F. X. Leyendecker.

100 Of 1900 conflagrations in the United States in 1892 the following occurred in Public Institutions: 45 in hospitals, asylums and jails; 126 in school and college buildings; 146 in churches; 52 in theaters; and 515 in hotels. A most regrettable record.
Art Prizes available in 1892 were: The Shaw Fund of \$1500; the John A. Chandler, so-called Paris, prize of \$900; the N. W. Dodge prizes of \$300, \$200 and \$100; the T. B. Clarke, the Julius Hallgarten and the Webb prizes of \$300 each.

The prominent American actors of 1892 were: Richard

Mansfield, a very able and diverse artist; Helena Modjeska with her leading man Otis Skinner; and Julia Marlowe and E. H. Sothern, outstanding Shakespearean actors.

115 In the single year of 1893 158 National and 450 other banking institutions failed; 74 railroad corporations operating more than thirty thousand miles of railway track went into the hands of receivers; and more than fifteen thousand commercial failures involving liabilities of \$346,000,000 occurred. A most disastrous record for that time.

President Cleveland added in his second administration to the classified list of not quite 38,000 positions a total of a little more than 44,000 additional places.

181 Out of the total force of about three and a half million men mobilized by the United States during the years 1917 to 1918, of which 1,390,000 soldiers went overseas, more than 112,000 were killed and over 237,000 were wounded. The cost to the United States in mere money was almost thirty-three billion dollars, equal to the previous total cost of its government in more than seven years.

Forty-five million men took part in the World War. Indirectly war conditions killed nine million persons of the civil population. Including the 7,800,000 killed and the 6,000,000 more totally disabled it caused a sheer waste of twenty-three million human lives—the aggregate of quite a large nation.

189 Strikes in 1919 involved in February 125,000 building trade operators; in August 250,000 railway employees; in September 367,000 steel mill workers; and in November 435,000 miners.

200 Ever since its inception in September 1921, an American jurist has sat on the tribunal of the World Court. The first judge so honored and active was John Bassett Moore; succeeded by Charles Evans Hughes and then by Frank B. Kellogg.

201 During the high pressure years of the World War and shortly thereafter forty million acres of pasturage and five million acres of forest lands and 3½ million acres of additional irrigated land had been turned over to the production of general crops.

202 The adjusted compensation act, so-called Bonus, allowed \$1.25 for each day's service overseas and one dollar a day for ordinary service in the United States. Taking the respective earned sum as a single net premium, it procured a kind of paid up endowment policy falling due in 1946; or before only in case of death.

207 Charles A. Lindbergh flew 3600 miles in 33½ hours without a stop. The other flights across the Atlantic were by: Clarence Duncan Chamberlin, non-stop flight June 4 to 6 from Roosevelt Field, New York to Eisleben, Germany; Richard Evelyn Byrd, with Floyd G. Bennett and two other assistants, June 29 to July 1 landing at the coast of France; William S. Brock and Edward S. Schlee in their plane "Pride of Detroit," who continued on as far as Tokio, Japan. Byrd, with the same three companions, had previously on May 9, 1926, starting out from Spitzbergen in the Arctic, flown over the North Pole. Another daring American feat.

220 150 Foundations, setting aside a large sum in a single charitable trust, varied in their interests and purposes, with a capitalization aggregating one billion dollars, had been founded up to 1930.

224 The cost of crime committed in the United States amounted yearly to about thirteen billion dollars. Prohibition accounted for thirty-four billions in twelve years—and the death of 2089 citizens and 513 Dry Agents. Twelve thousand murders are committed annually, many times the number occurring in Great Britain and other European countries. During 8 months of the year 1932 a total of 200,000 arrests were made; 12 per centum for theft, 2 per cent for murder. Only 6 per cent of those arrested were over 50 years of age, while 20 per cent were 19 to 22 years old and another one fifth of the total between the ages of 23 and 24. The average number of prisoners in the generally poorly managed and overcrowded penitentiaries of the United States was nearly one hundred thousand.

227 The General Grant Redwood tree is 265 feet high and measures 40½ feet in diameter.

228 In the International Balloon Race first prize was conquered

by Lieutenant-Colonel Settle and Mr. Bushnell; in the balloon "United States Navy" they covered 970 miles, landing at Laszulo near Vilna near the Polish-Lithuanian frontier. Ward T. Van Orman and R. G. Blair won second place in their balloon "Goodyear VII"; having traveled a distance of 935 miles to the neighborhood of Kovno, Lithuania.

238 The Equitable Building is 41 stories high, covers 50,000 square feet of space and has 63 elevators to serve its 20,000 tenants and their employees. Its arcade is used daily by about one hundred and fifty thousand pedestrians.

241 The Holland Tunnel's two tubes are each 9250 feet long and have a daily capacity of transit for 50,000 vehicles.

243 The Chrysler Tower is 1046 feet high to the tip of the spire with 77 floors.

244 The Empire State Building fronts not quite 200 feet on Fifth Avenue and extends west 425 feet each on Thirty-third and on Thirty-fourth streets; covering a ground space of nearly 84,000 square feet. It contains more than two million square feet of rentable space for about 25,000 prospective tenants. 63 passenger and 4 freight elevators are there to serve them.
The setbacks of the Empire State Building start already with the sixth floor and the highest central portion stands 60 feet back of the Fifth Avenue building line. This generous and very ornamental effect is heightened considerably by the multiple lines of chrome-nickel steel, which are running straight up its entire width and height. The building was erected and finished in the record time of fourteen months; March 17, 1930 to May 1, 1931.

246 The Grand Central Station offers the facilities of 67 tracks on two levels, one above the other. They are used hourly by 20 trains carrying daily more than 100,000 passengers.

253 The exact figures showing the titanic growth of the various boroughs comprising the City of New York are most interesting:
Bronx Borough counted in 1890, 88,908; in 1930, 1,265,258 souls. Queens Borough counted in 1890, 87,050; in 1930,

1,079,125 souls. Brooklyn Borough counted in 1890, 838,547; in 1930, 2,560,401 souls. Richmond Borough counted in 1890, 51,693; in 1930, 158,346 souls. Manhattan Borough counted in 1890, 1,441,216; in 1930, 1,867,316 souls. The City of New York totalled in 1890, 2,507,414; in 1930, 6,930,446 souls.

Among the 861,000 buildings located on 499 miles of paved streets in the Borough of Manhattan, the New York of 1892, 24 structures were over 35 stories high and 54 contained between 25 to 35 stories. Their various pursuits included: 58 hotels of a valuation of a million dollars and more; 100 hospitals and 80 asylums and homes of refuge; 150 reputable clubs; 96 circulating libraries; 19 Museums; 414 theaters with about a million seats and 340 motion picture houses; 764 dance halls; 1600 churches attended by more than a million residents and 100,000 visitors each Sunday; 150 large Banking Institutions; 49 Post Office stations.

The force of 6500 firemen extinguished 30,994 blazes in 1931. The rest of the 44,025 fire alarms turned in were false (mostly hoaxes). Fire Losses decreased \$2,753,285 from the 1930 total to \$15,363,020 worth of property destroyed in 1931. The Fire Prevention Bureau, a most useful annex, made 262,378 inspections and served 24,523 orders for necessary improvements.

The Brownsville Section of Brooklyn Borough had a death rate of only 7.64, more favorable than many country districts. In comparison the number of deaths of infants throughout the city was rather high; 55.59 per 1000 births. Curiously the latter varied considerably; decreasing from 23.65 per 1000 in East Harlem to 18.71 in Williamsbridge, Bronx Borough, and to 11.01 in the Riverside Drive Section. These were the records of 1931.

The Ashokan Water Reservoir cost the huge sum of \$187,500,000. The Shandaken tunnel is 11½ feet high and 10½ feet wide; the aqueduct is 17½ feet wide and 17 feet high most of the way; and the city tunnel, circular in form, measures 11 to 15 feet in diameter.

254 The chief officials of the city, elected every four years by a city wide vote, are the Mayor, the chief executive officer,

receiving a salary of \$40,000; the Controller being paid \$35,000; and the President of the Board of Aldermen drawing \$25,000. These three officials with the five Borough Presidents form the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, the chief legislative body. The Board of Aldermen remains apparently an indispensable but generally useless adjunct. Over 120,000 other municipal employees serve the city, actually or on the pay-roll. They all belong to one of the Pension institutions, which have a total income of \$52,700,000 annually and an expenditure of \$21,600,000 for pensions and other benefits to 17,800 pensioners and other beneficiaries. The yearly addition to pension reserves averages about thirty million dollars.

The cost of Government of the City of New York for the year 1931 amounted to \$710,127,005; the revenue receipts were \$681,499,857 or \$96.12 per capita. The excess of payments above revenue was met by the city from the proceeds of debt obligations. On December 31, 1931 the City of New York had a fixed debt of \$2,189,061,995, partly offset by the Sinking Fund assets of \$439,341,711. Furthermore this debt included large obligations on account of rapid transit construction (\$722,209,889), which are balanced by the value of the investment. The assessed valuation of property in the City of New York amounted to \$20,073,060,764.

28,000 taxis are part of the equipment of the city, of which 24,000 circulate on the streets to the great and constant danger of the pedestrians.

About 5000 vessels yearly clear the Port of New York.

255 The Chase National Bank of the City of New York registered resources on December 2, 1891 of \$16,466,206; and on January 1, 1932 of \$1,988,669,180. The latter sum including: Capital \$148,000,000; Surplus \$100,000,000; Undivided Profits \$11,130,610; and Deposits of \$1,466,038,619.

The Banks of the City of New York had an aggregate capital of \$707,979,600; surplus funds of \$1,724,735,000; and deposits of \$12,576,808,000.

The New York Clearing House registered the largest day's turnover on record on October 31, 1929 with exchanges

The Public Library, Central Branch offers to the reading public two million books for reference only and one million volumes in its circulation department. The Library of Cooper Union during the year 1932 was used by 255,000 readers, an increase of more than 60,000 over the year 1929 and a record.

264 In 1932 the Metropolitan Museum of Art was visited by 1,237,661 persons. 76,818 individuals came to listen to the eight Saturday evening concerts in January and March and incidentally to inspect the collections. 34,256 adults and 80,733 children attended the Museum lectures. And 8338 permits were issued to sketchers, painters and other artist-workers.

277 The largest building in Chicago—and one of the biggest business structures in the world—is the Merchandise Mart, 24 stories high. It has a frontage of 577 feet along the river and extends 724 feet on Kinzie street. Reaching down 80 to 100 feet below street level, it is stilted on 458 reinforced concrete caissons over the tracks of the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad. It comprises approximately four million square feet of floor space.

280 The Field Museum of Natural History was visited in 1931 by 1,515,540 persons. And it reached 2,240,000 people more by its various outside activities; including half a million pupils in public and parochial schools.

281 The Stadium has a seating capacity for 140,000 persons. The projector of the Planetarium is a very complicated mechanism and contains 119 separate lenses: 32 for stars; 18 for star clusters, nebulae and for "Sirius"; 32 for the constellations; 18 for the members of the solar system; and 19 for various reference points and circles.

282 On the day of my visit to the Chicago Stock Yards, a very small day as things generally run there, the receipts were: 15,000 hogs, 2000 cattle and 10,000 sheep. The yearly products of the slaughtering, meat packing and affiliated industries amount to over half a billion dollars.

283 Of 3622 miles of streets intersecting the Chicago of 1932, 3275 miles were sewered; 1544 miles were paved with as-

phalt; 522 miles with macadam; 127 miles with stone blocks; and only 573 miles remained unpaved.

284 Two circular brick tunnels, 5 x 7 feet in diameter, running parallel but 50 feet apart, carry the water from the main intake of the Chicago Water Works to the north pumping station. From there a 7 foot tunnel goes under the city 20,500 feet further to supply the West Works at Ashland Avenue near Twenty-second Street. Its maximum capacity is 150,000,000 gallons per day.

Typhoid fever cases receded from 60,000 cases of illness and 8000 deaths in 1890 to only 200 cases of the sickness and merely a few deaths in 1930.

In 1931 the Revenue Receipts of Chicago amounted to \$263,642,000 or \$76.24 per capita; and the Governmental Cost Payments to \$272,608,000. It had a gross debt of \$724,915,000. And the assessed valuation of Property amounted to \$3,788,915,000.

285 9955 manufacturing establishments in Chicago paid in 1929 wages of \$576,159,118 to 372,061 employees.

The per capita use of electricity in Chicago was 1100 kilowatt hours in 1928 against an average of 720 kilowatt hours used throughout the United States (and 296 in London).

287 The Electric Street Car System of Chicago carried one and a half billion passengers in 1928.

The Chicago Tunnel Company (and the Chicago Warehouse and Terminal Company) runs daily 3000 cars through tubes shaped like a horseshoe with inside measurements of 6 feet width and 7½ feet height; bored through a stratum of blue clay.

Chicago's daily average of inbound and outgoing passenger trains is fifteen hundred—or at least one train every minute. On June 30, 1929 Chicago had 961,122 telephones in operation (against 600,000 in London and 325,000 in Paris) connected by 4 million miles of wire and attended by 13,375 operators.

The Welfare Institutions of Chicago were dispensing yearly about \$50,000,000; and they owned investments of \$400,000,000.

290 During the school year 1928 to 1929 the Public Schools of Chicago registered an enrollment of 473,697 pupils and an average daily attendance of 429,347 children. They were taught by a staff of 13,094 teachers, whose salaries amounted to \$39,063,870. The cost per pupil for operation of the school plants was \$15.97 and for maintenance of the buildings \$10.78.

The highest educational facilities of Chicago (including Evanston) consisted of 9 Universities and Colleges, 7 law schools, 5 medical, 9 theological, 5 commercial and 3 dental schools. Chicago University, founded in 1892 with 594 students and 120 members of its faculty; had in 1931 a total attendance of 14,500 (including 5426 full time) students and a faculty of 800 teachers. It occupies 110 acres of space along the Midway of Chicago.

291 In the Public Library; the John Crerar Library on Science and Technology; the Newberry Library on Humanities; and the Art Institute Library a total of 4,295,000 volumes are at the disposal of Chicago's readers and students.

292 The Chicago Art Institute Schools register an average yearly attendance of 4500 students.

7500 persons, giving sums of ten cents up to \$25,000, contributed toward the erection of Orchestra Hall, costing a total of \$800,000. It was dedicated in 1904.

293 Entrance prices range for the Popular Concerts from 25 cents to \$1.25; for the Young People's Concerts from 25 cents to \$1.00.

301 Americans in 1929 expended: Two billion dollars for advertising; four billions for home furnishings; two billions on concerts and motion picture shows; nine hundred millions on games and sports. And for mere luxuries such as: Flowers two hundred million dollars; jewelry and silverware six hundred millions; and on cosmetics and beauty parlors seven hundred million dollars.

302 In 1892 out of a total of 180,000 positions only 45,821 were subject to civil service examinations in the United States Government bureaus. In 1932 out of a total of 578,231 civil service positions 467,161 were classified.

711,606 square miles of outlying territories have been added since 1898 to the area of the United States comprising a total of 3,026,789 square miles on the continent of North America. The males predominated in the population of the United States to the extent of 1,499,114 souls. 14,209,149 persons of it had been born in foreign countries. 56.2 per cent were in 1930 living in urban settlements (35.4% in 1890) and 43.8 per cent in rural districts (64.6 per centum in 1890). Immigration in the later years, before the increasing restrictions went into effect, comprised: 1,790,424 Italians; 1,608,811 from Norway, Sweden and Denmark; 1,223,200 from Great Britain; 1,278,412 from Canada; 1,268,583 from Poland; 1,153,624 from Russia; 744,810 from Ireland; 618,998 Mexicans; 70,477 Japanese; 44,086 Chinese; and 98,620 Negroes.

303 The future of the United States rests on the vital force of its 47,023,247 women and men in the prime of life, 20 to 44 years old (1930 census) and on the coming generations of 24,612,486 girls and boys in the school age 5 to 14; 11,552,115 fifteen to nineteen years old; and 11,444,390 under the age of five. 28,048,786 women and men beyond the age of 44 are still very active forces, either with their brain, or with their hands; or only with their tongues.

310 cities of the United States with populations of over 30,000 in 1930 recorded Revenue Receipts of \$3,418,502,995; Expenditures of \$3,810,681,763; they had accumulated a Net Indebtedness of \$6,857,239,759 or \$144.57 per capita; while they levied Taxes on an assessed property valuation of over \$87,000,000,000. The Expenses were: 38% for Education; 19.6% for protection of life and property; 8.6% for general government; 8.4% for highways; 7.2% for sanitation; 7% for hospitals, etcetera; 3.6% for recreation; 2½% for conservation of health; and 5.1% for miscellaneous expenditures.

The National Government of the United States spent in 1892 less than \$350,000,000; in 1929 \$3,932,000,000. In the latter year the States spent \$1,990,000,000 and the local administrations \$7,126,000,000.

The National Debt amounted: in 1891 to \$1,005,807,000; equal to \$10.00 per capita; in 1919 to \$26,596,701,648; or \$228.00 per head of the population; and in 1931 to \$16,801,-281,000.

The Federal Executive Civil Service numbered on December 31, 1930: 29,982 female and 41,207 male employees within the District of Columbia; and 64,181 female and 460,086 male employees throughout the United States.

The Postal Department handled in 1890: 4,005,000,000 pieces of mail bringing in gross revenues of \$60,882,000; and causing gross expenditures of \$66,260,000. It handled in 1930: 27,889,000,000 pieces of mail bringing in gross revenues of \$705,484,000; and causing gross expenditures of \$803,667,000.

Disbursements for War Veterans' Services jumped nearly seven-fold in the past forty years, from \$109,020,000 in 1890 to \$755,120,000 in 1930.

304 In 1930 the Income Tax yielded \$2,700,000,000; and the Inheritance and Estate Taxes brought in \$250,000,000.

The Bureau of Naturalization issued 136,600 certificates of citizenship during the fiscal year 1931 to 1932, while during the same period the State and Federal Courts denied this desirable process to 5478 aliens.

306 Out of a total of 1,322,587 deaths during the year 1932 (or thirteen deaths every five minutes) 30,042 were accounted for by motor car accidents; 20,088 by suicides; and 11,160 by murders. 9658 prisoners were confined in the 4 Federal Penitentiaries; and 43,361 were in prison camps, reformatories, on parole or on probation.

The authentic 1930 United States Census figures of the size of the Army were:

124,277 men and 13,195 officers in the Regular Army; 169,785 men and 12,930 officers in the National Guard; and 4721 men and 101,917 officers in the Reserve Corps.

These figures compare very favorably (from the standpoint of the peace-loving citizen) with the aggregate of 6,075,469 active soldiers and the 44,502,753 trained reserve effectives maintained by 17 European and Asiatic nations.

2,183,008 concerns were in active business on the latter date. In 1890 Fire Losses amounted to \$108,994,000. And in the years 1891 to 1900 the average Fire Insurance covered in 140 companies amounted to \$18,368,000,000.

In 1930 \$499,739,000 worth of property was destroyed by fire and in 1929 246 companies had written \$153,902,000,000 worth of fire insurance.

The United States issued about 100,000 patents during a five year period around 1892; and 219,000 in the years 1926 to 1930.

311 The fiscal year 1931 to 1932 recorded 103,295 emigrants and 35,576 immigrants. Wages for an eight hour day (5 days per week) reached their maximum in 1930 for: Men of special skill \$15.40; Masons and Bricklayers \$15.40; Carpenters, Painters and Plumbers \$13.20; Weavers (male) \$10.00; Factory workers \$7.20; Laborers in workshops in continuous employment, males \$4.03; females \$2.75; Teamsters \$6.90 for a nine hour day (6 days per week); common laborers \$3.50 to \$5.50. In 1931 a short week of 35 hours' labor in the United States achieved generally as much product as a long week of 51 hours' labor had created in 1923. In the year 1932 the United States Employment Service, a worthy adjunct of the Department of Labor, succeeded, in connection with its coöperating offices, to supply employment, permanent or temporary, to 2,174,000 men and women. A splendid record! In 1930 there were still 181,000 children, 10 to 15 years old, employed in industry, trade, clerical and domestic occupations; and 486,000 more in agriculture.

313 In 1890 the Colored People constituted slightly less than $12\frac{1}{3}$ per centum of the whole population of the United States; counting 7,488,676 persons. In 1930 their proportion had decreased to a little over $9\frac{1}{2}\%$; though their number had increased to 11,891,143 individuals.

314 The United States produced, rather extracted:
Crude Petroleum in 1891: 51,095,000 barrels (of 42 gallons each) valued at: \$ 35,708,000.

323 Life Insurance recorded in force:
 In 1890: 5,203,000 policies carrying \$4,050,000,000;
 In 1930: 120,754,000 policies carrying \$103,146,440,000 for
 the protection of sixty-five million policyholders.

325 Enrollment increased in the various types of schools, such as:
 Public, from 12,519,518 pupils in 1890 to 21,268,417 in
 1928; Private, from 1,661,897 pupils in 1890 to 2,234,999
 in 1928; Normal, from 46,984 pupils in 1890 to 292,684 in
 1928; Preparatory *, from 51,749 pupils in 1890 to 50,588
 in 1928; Business, from 78,920 pupils in 1890 to 188,368 in
 1928; Kindergartens, from 31,227 pupils in 1890 to 749,946
 in 1928.
 The average daily attendance in Public Schools in 1928 was:
 20,608,353 pupils; taught in 280,000 buildings; by 693,741
 female and 138,193 male teachers; at an average annual
 salary of \$1364. The total expenditure in 1928 for Education
 in the United States amounted to \$2,184,847,000 or
 \$18.23 per capita.
 The increase registered in High Schools was distributed as
 follows: Public, 202,963 pupils in 1890; 3,911,279 pupils in
 1928. Private, 94,931 pupils in 1890; 341,158 pupils in
 1928.

326 The average salary paid to teachers in 1928 amounted in the
 State of: New York to \$2337 (highest); District of Columbia
 \$2196; California \$2175; New Jersey \$2002; Massachusetts
 \$1823; Illinois \$1634; and toward the bottom of
 the scale: Alabama \$747; Arkansas \$680; Georgia \$647; and
 Mississippi \$545 (lowest).

327 A recently erected Junior High School contains the following
 variety of rooms: 30 regular classrooms; 1 civics room; 4
 science, 4 art, 2 mechanical drawing, 2 commercial, 1 type-
 writing, 1 band and orchestra, 2 chorus, 2 sewing, 2 cooking
 and 1 home mechanics room; 1 each wood, printing, electric
 and general metal shop; an auditorium seating 728 persons
 and equipped with a stage, motion picture booth, etcetera; 1
 very large gymnasium for boys; 2 smaller ones for girls, and
 1 corrective one; a swimming pool; a cafeteria seating 650

* decreased.

fifth of the rural farming family units. The State of New Jersey had the highest percentage (63.4%); the State of New York the largest number (1,826,000); and the State of Mississippi had fewer radios (472,000) per families than any other state. They were in 1932 served by 650 Broadcasting Stations and about seventeen million receivers.

THE GREAT MEN AND WOMEN
OF THE PERIOD
THE DATE AND PLACE OF THEIR BIRTH

THE GREAT MEN AND WOMEN OF THE PERIOD

THE DATE AND PLACE OF THEIR BIRTH

Addams, Jane, born September 6, 1860 in Cedarville, Illinois.

Adler, Felix, born August 13, 1851 in Alzey, Germany.

Burbank, Luther, born March 7, 1849 in Lancaster, Massachusetts.

Byrd, Richard E., born October 25, 1888 in Winchester, Virginia

Carrel, Alexis, born June 28, 1873 in Ste Foy-les-Lyon, France.

Cleveland, Grover, born March 18, 1837 in Caldwell, New Jersey.

Coolidge, Calvin, born July 4, 1872 in Plymouth, Vermont.

Dawes, Charles G., born August 27, 1865 in Marietta, Ohio.

Debs, Eugene V., born November 5, 1855 in Terre Haute, Indiana.

Edison, Thomas Alva, born February 11, 1847 in Milan, Ohio.

Field, Marshall, born August 18, 1834 in Conway, Massachusetts.

Goethals, George W., born June 29, 1858 in Brooklyn, New York.

Gompers, Samuel, born January 27, 1850 in London, England.

Gorgas, William Crawford, born October 3, 1854 in Mobile, Alabama.

Hay, John, born October 8, 1838 in Salem, Indiana.

Hoover, Herbert C., born August 10, 1874 in West Branch, Iowa.

Hughes, Charles E., born April 11, 1862 in Glens Falls, New York.

La Follette, Robert M., born June 14, 1855 in Primrose, Wisconsin.

Lindbergh, Charles A., born February 4, 1902 in Detroit, Michigan.

Mayo, Charles Horace, born July 19, 1865 in Rochester, Minnesota.

Mayo, William James, born June 29, 1861 in Le Sueur, Minnesota.

Morgan, J. Pierpont, born April 17, 1837 in Hartford, Connecticut

Pershing, John J., born September 13, 1860 in Linn County, Missouri.

FORTY YEARS

Rockefeller, John D. Junior, born January 29, 1874 in Cleveland, Ohio.

Roosevelt, Theodore, born October 27, 1858 in Oyster Bay, New York.

Sanger, Margaret, born September 14, 1883 in Corning, New York.

Taft, William Howard, born September 15, 1857 in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Wald, Lillian D., born March 10, 1867 in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Wiley, Harvey W., born October 18, 1844 in Kent, Indiana.

Wilson, Woodrow, born December 28, 1856 in Staunton, Virginia.

Wright, Orville, born August 19, 1871 in Dayton, Ohio.

Wright, Wilbur, born April 16, 1867 in Melville, Indiana.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The United States Census of 1930.

“*The United States since 1865,*” by Louis M. Hacker & Benjamin B. Kendrick.

“*Who’s Who in America,*” edited by Albert Nelson Marquis.

“*Twenty Years at Hull House,*” by Jane Addams.

“*The Chicago Symphony Orchestra, 1891-1924,*” by Philo Adams Otis.

“*Chicago of To-day, 1891,*” Acme Publishing and Engraving Co.

“*Report of Citizens’ Association of Chicago, 1891.*”

“*Chicago, the History of Its Reputation*”, part I by Lloyd Lewis; part II by Henry Justin Smith.

“*Forty Years of Opera in Chicago,*” by Edward C. Moore, 1930.

“*Culture and Education in America, 1931,*” by Harold Ordway Rugg.

“*In Defense of To-morrow, 1931,*” by Robert Douglas Bowden.

“*Behold America,*” by Samuel D. Schmalhausen.

“*Chicago, The World’s Youngest Great City,*” by American Publishers Corporation, Chicago, 1929.

“*All About New York,*” by James Rian.

“*New York, an Intimate Guide,*” by Walter R. Brooks.

“*In the Golden Nineties,*” by Henry Collins Brown.

“*Valentine’s Manual, 1928.*”

“*A Quarter Century of Public School Development,*” by William H. Maxwell.

“*A Week in New York, 1891,*” by Ernest Ingersoll.

“*Illustrated New York,*” by International Publishing Co., 1888.

“*New York Art Guide and Artists’ Directory, 1893,*” by Wheat Publishing Co.

“*Handbook of New York City,*” by Moses King, 1893.

“*Social Institutions of the United States,*” by James Bryce.

APPENDIX

“Chicago To-day,” by W. T. Stead, 1894.

“United States of America,” by Nathaniel Southgate Shaler, 1894.

“Histoire des États Unis,” by Henry William Elson, 1930.

“Histoire des États Unis,” by Firmin Roz, 1930.

INDEX

REFER ALSO TO DETAILED LIST OF CONTENTS

merica in European eyes, 120, 218, 219
merican Liberties Union, 300
American Plan" hotels, 28, 125
mericans, Hyphenated, 174, 177; Super-, 177
American Tragedy" by Theodore Dreiser, 206
applause, 74
rchitecture, 17, 19, 20, 21, 23, 53,

Browne, H. K., 25
Bryan, William J., 127, 128, 147
Bryce, Ambassador James, 103
Budget, Bureau of, 193
Bulgaria, 193
Burbank, Luther, 156, 373
Byrd, Richard E., 352, 373

CARNEGIE INSTITUTE
Pittsburgh Pennsylvania 221

College, Hunter, New York, 43, 262, 356
 College, Vassar, 203
 College, William and Mary, 96
 Colombia, Republic of, 136
 Colored People, 97, 123, 189, 226, 280, 312, 313, 329, 345, 363, 368
 Commerce, Department of, 189, 304, 305
 Communists, 195, 196, 309, 312
 Composers, American, 368
 Concerts, Students', 267; Working-men's, 73, 293, 359
 Conference, London, 220; The Hague, 132; Washington, 194
 Conservation, 142, 201, 304, 305
 Coolidge, President Calvin, 199, 202, 373
 Cooper, Colonel Hugh L., 311
 Credit of the United States, 304
 Crucible, the American, 120, 123, 146, 185, 194, 207, 302
 Cuba, 130, 131

"DAILY NEWS" of Chicago, Ill., 346

Daly's Stock Company, 27
 Damrosch, Walter, 45, 72, 74
 Dawes, Charles G., 193, 373
 Daylight Saving, 196
 Debs, Eugene V., 86, 192, 373
 Deforestation, 82, 351
 Deportation, 215
 Depression, 1893, 59, 115, 351; 1920, 191; 1929, 216, 217, 223, 298, 321, 338
 De Reszke, Jean, 28
 De Reszke, Edouard, 28
 Detroit, Michigan, 303
 Deutsches Museum, München, Germany, 246
 Dewey, Admiral George, 130, 131
 Divorce, separation, 117, 221, 222, 227, 312
 Dnieprostroy hydroelectric plant, 311
 Dominican Republic, 137, 208
 Drainage Canal, Chicago, Illinois, 65, 272, 345

E A R H A R T P U T N A M, Mrs. Amelia, 226

Edison, Thomas A., 78, 373
 Einstein, Professor Albert, 226
 Electorate, American, 76, 77, 114, 127, 144, 167, 191, 227, 302
 "Electra," opera, 337

F A R M E R S, 88, 89, 155, 196, 201, 305, 315, 316, 348, 364
 Federal Reserve System, 146, 285, 308
 Field, Marshall, 52, 373
 Field, Marshall and Company, 52, 120
 Finance, bubbles of, 84, 216, 225
 Ford, Henry, 154
 Forest Preserve, Cook County, 288
 Foundations, 220, 225, 322, 336, 337, 352, 366
 France, 148, 150, 162, 181, 191, 195, 219, 299
 Free Speech, 70, 206
 French, Daniel C., 331, 350
 Freud, Sigmund E., 213

G A G E, Lyman, 70
 Germany after the World War, 188, 215, 216
 Goethals, Colonel George W., 137, 373
 Gompers, Samuel, 86, 373
 Gorgas, William C., 137, 373
 Gould, Jay, 30, 91
 Grade crossings, 69, 90, 287, 346
 Great Britain, 123, 150, 151, 153, 162, 181, 184, 219
 Gregory, Attorney-General, 153

H A M M E R S T E I N, Oscar, 337
 Hanna, Mark, 132
 Harding, President Warren G., 189, 192, 194, 196
 Harrison, President Benjamin, 114
 Harrison, Carter, Mayor of Chicago, 65
 Havemeyer, H. O., 264
 Hawaii, 131
 Hay, John, 128, 131, 373
 Hobson, Lieutenant, 130
 Hoentschel Collection, 155

Hohenzollern, William, ex-emperor, 171, 179

Hoover, President Herbert C., 189, 215, 224, 373

Horseless Carriage, 109

Hughes, Charles E., 139, 159, 351, 374

Humanity, 15, 49, 76, 78, 79, 119, 177, 207, 212, 234, 235, 271, 296-298, 307

ILLITERACY, 96, 368

Immigration, 38, 41, 44, 68, 86, 96, 107, 108, 128, 146, 193, 311, 360, 362, 363, 368

Income Tax, 145, 304, 312, 361

Indiana Dunes State Park, 288

Indians, 220

Investments, United States International, 308, 362

JACKSON, President Andrew, 334

Japan, 138, 140, 221

Johnson, Senator Hiram, 159

Juilliard School of Music, 264, 268

"July Fourth," 111

Juvenile Court, Chicago, Illinois, 226, 288

KARLSRUHE, Germany, 150

Kellogg, Frank B., 351

LABOR OFFICE, International, 181

Labor Unions, 36, 68, 86, 256, 311

Laces, 119, 120, 121, 126, 151, 174, 175, 188, 197

Lafayette, General, 25, 219, 242

La Follette, Robert M., 143, 155, 200, 374

Langmuir, Dr. Irving, 223

Lathrop, Julia C., 226

Law Enforcement, 117, 118, 199, 205, 224, 227, 352, 361

League of Nations, 181, 189

Legal Aid Society, 39

Legion, American, 202

Lenin, Nikolai, 192, 195

Lesseps, F. de, 137

Lewis, Sinclair, 219

Life, average age of, 208, 297

Life insurance, 133, 138, 175, 323, 367

Life Insurance Company, Metropolitan, 22, 243; New York, 24, 243

Lincoln, President Abraham, 25, 56, 192, 230, 276, 334

Lindbergh, Charles A., 207, 298, 319, 352, 374

London, 16, 19, 116, 150

Los Angeles, California, 136, 303

Love, meaning of the word, 333

Lowell, Abbott L., 206

"Lusitania" catastrophe, 153, 154

Lynchings, 123, 306

MACHINERY versus Hand Labor, 222

Mannheim, Germany, 16

Martyrs of Medicine, 221

Mayo, Charles Horace, 156, 374

Mayo, William James, 156, 374

Mayor of the City of New York, 34, 254, 354, 355

McKinley, President William, 131, 132, 134

Medical service adequate to all, 228

Merchandise Mart, Chicago, Ill., 357

Mexico, 145, 161

Monroe Doctrine, 124, 207

Moore, John Bassett, 351

Morgan, J. Pierpont, senior, 155, 265, 374

Morrill Act of 1862, 97, 329, 350

Moving Picture, 245, 291, 334, 335, 337, 359, 368

Musicians gaining European recognition, 223, 224, 337

NATURALIZATION, Bureau of, 361

New Rochelle, New York, 140, 141, 164 ff., 169, 172, 174-176, 208; Free Loan Association, 166; High School Addition, 167 ff.

"New York Herald," 38

New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad, 146, 165

"New York Times," 22, 93, 127, 150, 154, 225

Symphony Orchestra, Boston, 30, 44, 102; Philadelphia, 30

TABERNACLES, Feast of, 110
Taft, Lorado, 275, 350
Taft, President William H., 144, 374
Tariff policy, 121, 155, 194
Technology, Massachusetts Institute of, 99
Telephone slugs, 271
Thanksgiving Day, 110
Theatrical Companies, English, 334
Thomas, Theodore, 72, 276, 293
"Times-Herald" of Chicago, Ill., 73
Toscanini, Arturo, 267
Tuberculosis, National Association, 260, 356
Tuck Art Collection, Paris, 300
Turkey, 193
Tweed Ring, 21
Typhoid fever, 34, 48, 57, 284, 358

UNITED STATES TRUST Company, New York City, 19, 343
University of California, 356
University of Chicago, 62, 135, 200, 291, 359; Oriental Institute, 291; Thorndyke Chapel, 290
University, Columbia, 42, 99, 261, 356; scholarships, etcetera, 262
University, Cornell, 99
University, Harvard, 206, 227, 328
University of Illinois, 279
University, Johns Hopkins, 328
University, New York, 24, 241, 356
University, Northwestern, 291
University, Yale, 328

VANDERBILT, Cornelius, 30, 91
Venezuela, 123, 137
Vines, Ellsworth, 228

WALD, Lillian D., 259, 374
Ward, J. Q. A., 18, 238
War Debts, repudiation of, 195, 242
War Veterans, 113, 201, 202, 361
Washington, President George, 18, 25, 230, 241, 242, 249, 250, 263
Water Supply, of Chicago, Ill., 57, 284, 345, 358; of the City of New York, 34, 253, 354
Westchester County, New York, 211, 212, 299
White Slave Traffic, 142, 181
Wiley, Harvey W., 141, 374
Wills-Moody, Mrs. Helen, 228
Wilson, President Woodrow, 144, 145, 153, 154, 157, 159-161, 176, 179, 181, 184, 188, 189, 191, 374
Woman, American, 15, 49, 96, 177, 187, 234, 235, 271, 296, 299, 324
Woman-Suffrage, 97, 187
World Court, 132, 137, 181, 200, 351
World Markets, 85, 309
World's Columbian Exposition, 54, 62, 98, 115
World's Congress of Religions, 116
World Viewpoint, 122, 140, 157, 185
World War, cost of, 181, 182, 351
Wright, Orville, 136, 374
Wright, Wilbur, 136, 374

YOUTH of the United States, 203, 239, 298, 299, 328, 331, 360

Kansas City
Public Library



Presented to the Library by

The Kansas City Star

amounting to \$3,853,040,114; and balances of \$378,201,061. On October 29, 1929 the New York Stock Exchange made a record of 16,410,030 shares of stock traded.

4,533,126 (nominally) thrifty New Yorkers in 1932 had savings deposits of \$4,126,514,142.

256 29,446 manufacturing establishments of the City of New York in 1929, employing 563,249 hands, paid out for wages \$912,274,596; for raw materials \$2,947,129,773; producing commodities valued at \$5,984,254,941. Wages in 1930 averaged \$968 to \$1585 and over for male workers; and \$700 to \$1266 and over for female employees.

The platform of the largest elevators of the new freight terminal measures 17 by 34 feet with a lifting capacity of 40,000 pounds and a speed of 200 feet a minute.

On December 31, 1930 the New York Telephone Company maintained 8,936,255 miles of underground and 457,218 miles of overhead wire; 43,176 employees served 1,045,558 subscribers.

260 The tuberculosis death rate had in 1932 decreased to 56.3 for each 100,000 population in 59 cities throughout the United States; compared with 174.4 in the year 1910. The City of New York counted 4000 deaths from this disease or a rate of 55.4.

261 The cost per pupil in the City of New York amounted for operation of the schools to \$8.84; for maintenance of the buildings \$5.43; the total of teachers' salaries amounted to \$115,911,419. 120,000 students were enrolled in 36 universities, colleges and schools of law and medicine.

Columbia University with its full time enrollment of 15,109 students in 1931 takes second place in the United States, the University of California (including the Berkeley and the Los Angeles Institutions) exceeding it with 18,342 students. However including part time and summer session enrollment Columbia University leads with 31,978 students. New York University follows with 28,662. And the College of the City of New York stands in third place with its total enrollment of 26,005 students.

262 Hunter College in 1931 had an enrollment of 4456 students and a proportionately large staff.

307 In 1930 the American Navy consisted of 551 fighting ships displacing 1,305,744 tons and of 134 non-fighting units with a displacement of 922,873 tons. A comparatively very small force to guard the extended United States seaboard and International ocean-bound commerce.

308 In 1890 3484 National, 2292 State Banks and 149 Loan and Trust Companies controlled resources of \$4,441,000,000. In 1929 about 8000 National, 15,000 State Banks and 1806 Trust Companies had an aggregate of resources of \$60,178,900,000. In 1890 921 Savings Institutions had deposits of \$1,742,000,000. In 1930 1320 Savings Banks had deposits of \$11,816,000,000 by not quite sixteen million depositors. And one and a half million additional depositors had \$880,000,000 in Postal Savings Deposits. In 1930 American Companies controlled more than 2000 branch factories in foreign countries, employing about 500,000 workers.

309 The Foreign Commerce of the United States registered in:
1890 Exports: \$ 857,829,000; Imports: \$ 845,294,000.
1929 Exports: 5,240,995,000; Imports: 4,399,361,000.
1930 Exports: 3,843,181,000; Imports: 3,060,908,000.
American Economic Conditions were dominated by 1258 giant corporations, constituting 28 per centum of the total number. They earned 56.8 per cent of all net income. For the first 11 months of 1930 selected corporations paid \$2,668,000,000 in dividends (largely from accumulated surplus, as net earnings had declined one half).
During the year 1929 249,321 Wholesale Houses made a turnover of \$98,607,683,000; and 1,549,168 Retail Stores had Net Sales of \$50,033,851,000. Chain Stores did one quarter of the retail merchandise business and 2/5 of retail grocery sales.
In 1931 foreign tourists spent \$112,000,000 in the United States. And American travelers expended \$570,000,000 abroad; Immigrants' remittances amounted to \$173,000,000.

310 1890 counted 10,907 Commercial Failures with total liabilities of \$189,857,000 and an average liability of \$17,406. In 1930 there were 26,355 business tragedies with a total of liabilities of \$668,284,000 and average liabilities of \$25,357.

in 1930: 896,265,000 barrels valued at: \$1,066,555,000.

Copper in 1891: \$37,266,000; in 1930: \$181,271,000.

Iron Ore in 1891: 17,551,000 long tons (of 2240 pounds each) valued at: \$ 592,000,000;

in 1930: 58,409,000 long tons valued at: \$4,810,000,000.

Anthracite Coal in 1891: 53,405,000 short tons (of 2000 pounds each);

in 1930: 69,385,000 short tons.

Bituminous Coal in 1891: 125,416,000 short tons;

in 1930: 461,630,000 short tons.

Pig Iron in 1891: 9,202,703 long tons; in 1930: 31,752,169 long tons.

Finished Steel in 1891: 4,277,000 tons; in 1930: 50,000,000 tons, equivalent to almost one half a ton per capita.

315 The Electric Light and Power Industry developed 46,400,000 horse power in 1930.

Cotton Production in 1891: 7,636,000 bales (of 500 pounds each); and in 1892: 9,018,000 bales; in 1930, 13,756,000 bales.

Cotton Consumption in 1890: 2,518,000 bales by 14,384,000 active cotton spindles in the United States.

in 1930: 6,106,000 bales by 31,245,000 American spindles.

The United States contained in 1890: 4,564,641 farms valued at \$16,082,268,000; and in 1930: 6,288,648 farms worth about \$56,000,000,000.

In 1930 1,943,421 millions of cubic feet of Natural Gas valued at \$416,090,000 were produced, of which 1,684,249 millions of cubic feet were actually used by 5,590,000 customers; bringing in gross revenues of \$392,156,000. This against a production and usage of only \$11,044,858 worth in 1889.

317 The Railroads of the United States in 1930 had a book value of \$23,518,000,000 and owned rolling stock consisting of 60,189 locomotives, 53,584 passenger and 2,322,267 freight cars. They carried a yearly total of 707,987,000 passengers and of 2,179,015,000 tons of freight. Their Revenues totaled \$6,360,000,000; including \$872,466,361 from passenger traffic and \$4,815,448,246 from freight. Operating Expenses

amounted to \$4,561,000,000; including wages of \$2,940,000,000. They paid dividends of \$603,150,390 and interest charges of \$612,812,830; and earned a surplus of \$1,275,000,000.

Railway Accidents in 1930 killed 5481 persons, mostly employees, and injured 49,430; rather a bad record. However in comparison with the 10,964 victims killed and 200,308 hurt during the year 1913 it marked quite an appreciable improvement.

During the period 1900 to 1920 passenger miles of the United States Railways increased 74 per centum; and gross ton miles of freight carried showed an increase of over 70 per cent.

318 The increase of traffic through the Panama Canal amounted to 637 per cent; and on inland waterways to 93½ per centum. In 1927 8277 motor omnibusses in commercial service served 14,298 miles of streets and carried 75,402,000 passengers. In 1929 45,000 units covered 300,000 miles of highway and carried 325,000,000 passengers.

In 1930 23,043,000 passenger automobiles and 3,481,000 motor trucks were registered in the United States. In 1932 the total of their registration had declined to 24,300,000. The peak of their production had been reached in 1929, when—largely before the month of September—4,795,000 passenger cars and 827,000 motor trucks of a problematical sales value of \$3,576,646,000 had been manufactured; but not sold. Their production decreased in 1932 to about 1,400,000 units.

The Electric Street Railways of the United States comprised: in 1890: 8123 miles of track valued at \$390,000,000 and carrying two billion passengers; in 1927: 40,722 miles of track of a value of five billion dollars and carrying twelve billion passengers.

319 In 1929 the production of airplanes had reached a total value of \$46,848,000 and of seaplanes \$4,660,000.

In the first 6 months of 1932 American operated aircraft flew on scheduled airlines 24,668,414 miles; carrying 248,954 passengers, 4,342,507 pounds of mail and 712,638 pounds of

express matter. It employed 500 airplanes, 558 pilots, 167 co-pilots, 1900 mechanics besides 2807 field and office personnel. By the end of June 1932 18,069 pilots had the use of 2037 airports and landing fields.

The Telegraph and Cable Systems of the United States had in 1929 grown so as to work over 2,365,000 miles of wire; with an investment of over \$411,000,000; and earning operating revenues of more than \$188,000,000. The Telephone Systems had a similar increase to 63,836,000 miles of wire; connecting 18,523,000 telephone instruments; and with the help of 375,272 employees; to serve 31,614,000,000 calls. With a total investment of \$3,548,875,000 they earned revenues of \$1,023,574,000.

320 The United States Merchant Marine increased from the 1890 total of 23,467 ships of a gross tonnage of 4,424,000; to the 1930 aggregate of 25,214 vessels of 16,068,000 gross tonnage. Clearance of all kinds of ships increased from a yearly average in 1891 to 1895 of 16,900 vessels from seaports and 2850 from other ports to the record in 1930 of 66,500 ships from seaports and 14,800 vessels from other ports. This growth was tremendous in view of the immensely increased size of the steamers clearing. In the beginning of 1932 23 privately owned ships of 236,100 gross tons and 8 government vessels of 49,900 tons were under construction in American shipyards.

322 The principal Foundations had resources exceeding \$800,000,000 at their disposal and in 1931 they made donations of \$52,500,000 (nearly \$15,000,000 out of their principal funds).

Foundations in general were devoted: 52 to general education; 47 to medicine and public health; 32 to social welfare; 30 to child welfare; 25 to assistance for individuals; 18 to the social sciences; 16 to religion; 15 each to industry, finance and to international relations; 13 to aesthetics; 12 to the physical sciences; 9 to the humanities and 6 to government.

The Churches in 1932 counted forty-four million members; six million more young people in youth organizations; and they owned property valued at seven billion dollars.

children; a library; a doctor's, dentist's and nurses' suite; special rest and work rooms for teachers; and an administration suite for the principal and the deans.

The Continental United States contained a total of 4,283,753 illiterates. The smallest proportion 1,103,134 among the native white population; 1,304,084 among the immigrant whites; and 1,513,892 among the colored people, by far the largest percentage.

Attendance at Colleges and Universities of the United States increased from 121,942 in 1890 to 868,793 young men and young women in 1928.

- 330 One thousand Art Museums and Art Associations maintained their services completely during the years of business depression; two went on part time and only one closed temporarily. 5000 special exhibitions showing 100,000 works of Art by 65,000 artists were an additional incentive for the growth of Art Appreciation.
- 334 By 1930 the average weekly attendance in some 20,000 film theaters of the United States had grown to the enormous total of one hundred million persons.
- 336 In 1930 73 permanent Symphony Orchestras, 55 Chamber Music Societies, 6 Grand Opera Companies and more than 500 Choral Organizations were beneficially active in the United States.
- 337 Every possible encouragement was being given to American Composers. Works by John Alden Carpenter, Deems Taylor and Louis Gruenberg (operatic); Ernest Bloch, Charles Martin Loeffler, Rubin Goldmark, Daniel Gregory Mason and others (symphonic) have been and are being performed, but the creations to go as classics through the ages have not as yet been produced. Perhaps by some stretch of the aesthetic taste the jazz works by George Gershwin and Irving Berlin can be classed within the range of Art. Anyway they have captivated and amused, not only the United States but the whole world.
- 338 According to the 1930 census 12,049,000 families (of the total of 29,905,000) in the United States had radios in their homes. Their distribution covered one half of the urban families; one third of the rural non-farming and about one

Nicaragua, 208
 Nobel Prize, 210, 223
 Noguchi, Dr. Hideyo, 221

OCEAN LINERS, American, 37, 320
 Oklahoma Biltmore, Oklahoma, 332

PADEREWSKI, Ignace Jan, 72
 Panama Canal, 136, 137, 318, 365
 Pan-American relations, 207, 208
 Parks, Samuel, 36
 Patents, 78, 310, 363
 Peace with Germany, 189, 192, 193
 Peale, Charles Willson, 249
 Penitentiaries, 352, 361; at Lewisburg, Pa., 306
 People's Party platform 1892, 109
 Pershing, John J., 182, 374
 Philadelphia, Pa., 42, 102, 295
 Philanthropy, 39, 70, 77, 94, 110, 166, 177, 186, 259, 287, 322, 327, 330, 358
 Philippine Islands, 130, 136
 Pioneers, early American, 15, 49, 75, 109, 111, 203, 252
 Planetarium, Chicago, Ill., Projector, 281, 357
 Playgrounds, 70, 95, 165, 260, 288
 Port formalities, New York, 13, 38, 233
 Port of New York Authority, 256, 356
 Portsmouth, Peace of, 138
 Preparedness, United States, for Self-Defense, 113, 306, 307, 347, 361, 362
 Prizes, 100, 226, 229, 334, 350
 Progressive Party, 144
 Prohibition Act, 186
 Psychiatry, 213, 214, 244
 Psychology, 107, 213, 214, 260, 297

RADIO transmission, 319, 320, 337, 338, 368, 369
 Ranger, Henry W., Fund, 334
 Readers' Adviser, New York Public Library, 262
 Relations of employees and employers, 312

Religion, 149, 208, 209, 226, 251, 322, 366
 Research, 15, 78, 84, 156, 190, 220, 285, 291, 298
 Rockefeller Institute of Medical Research, 221, 323
 Rockefeller, John D., junior, 299, 374
 Roosevelt, President Theodore, 115, 124, 130, 134, 136-138, 141, 142, 144, 174, 230, 250, 374
 Russia, 138, 148, 161, 179, 181, 195, 311

SACCO AND VANZETTI case, 206
 Penitentiary, Augustus, 56, 248, 276, 350
 "Salon," Paris, France, 331
 Sampson, Rear-Admiral W. T., 130
 San Francisco, California, 139, 140, 332
 Sanger, Margaret, 156, 374
 Santiago, sea battle of, 130
 "Saturday Evening Post," 321
 Schelling, Ernest, 267
 Schlee, Edward S., 352
 Schley, Commodore W. S., 130
 Scopes, Professor John T., trial of, 203
 Seabury, Samuel, 225
 Settlement work, 39, 259
 Settler, land, 83
 Sex, 108, 116, 117, 297
 Shedd, John Graves, 120, 281
 Silver Purchase Act of 1890, 115
 Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., 323
 Spanish-American War, 93, 129 ff
 Standardization, 189, 309
 Steinmetz, Charles P., 223
 St. Louis, Missouri, 42, 136
 Stock, Frederick, 293
 Stockholders in the U. S., 147, 308
 Stokes, Dr. Adrian, 221
 Strikes, 86, 121, 122, 189, 194, 195, 256, 311, 348, 351
 Strauss, Richard, 73, 337
 Stuart, Gilbert, 250
 Supreme Court, 82, 142, 155, 201, 304
 Sweatshops of Chicago, Ill., 66, 286